

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

Acc. No. 9171
CLASS _____

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/M.H _____

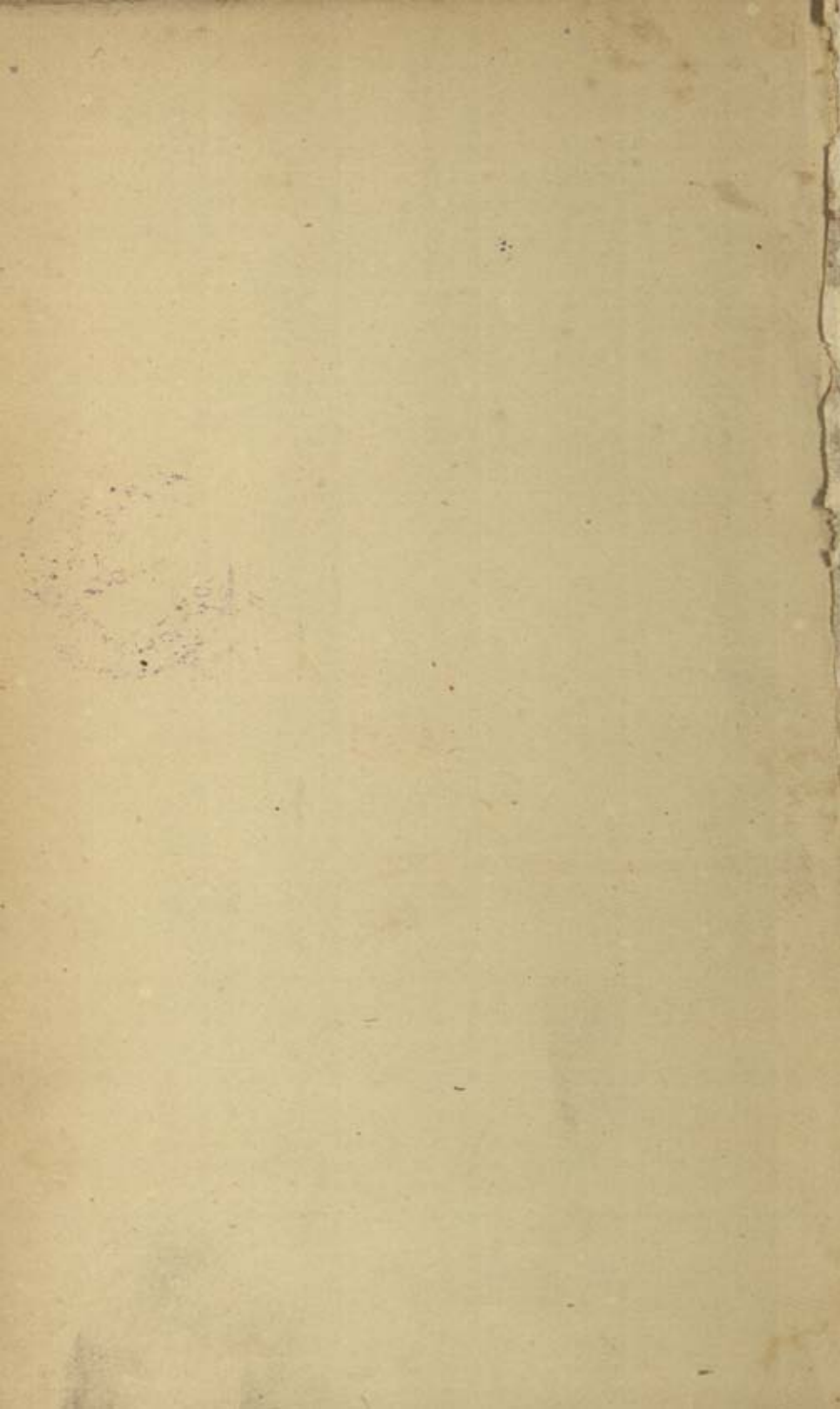
D.G.A. 79.



~~D 5788~~

80





4
Pali Text Society

~~ALA~~
~~6003~~
THE

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

9171

PAṆCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA

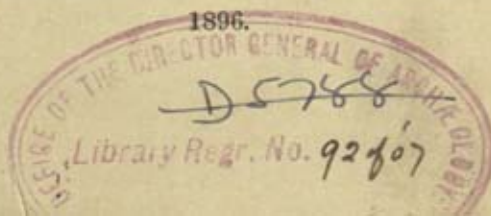
BPa3
Ang/M. H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9171

Date..... 1.8.57

Call No. BPa3

Ang / M.H

13.

TO THE MEMORY

OF

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

PREFACE.

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. = Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versâ*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausböll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M₆ = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. 11 sqq.
5. M₇ = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq.
6. M₈ = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. = Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M₉ (Com.) = Manoratha-Pūraṇī, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. M₁₀ (Com.) = Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. T₁ (Com.) = Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇī (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S. 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.*

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Dīgha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta	1—278
1. Sekhabala-Vagga	1
2. Bala-Vagga	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga	14
4. Sumana-Vagga	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga	45
6. Nivarana-Vagga	63
7. Saññā-Vagga	79
8. Yodhājīva-Vagga	84
9. Thera-Vagga	110
10. Kakudha-Vagga	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga	127
12. Andhakavinda-Vagga	136
13. Gilāna-Vagga	142
14. Rāja-Vagga	147
15. Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga	203
19. Arañña-Vagga	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga	221
21. Kimbila-Vagga	247
22. Akkosaka-Vagga	252

	Page
23. Dīghacārika-Vagga	257
24. Āvāsika-Vagga	261
25. Duccarita-Vagga	267
26. [Upasampadā-Vagga]	271
Chakka-Nipāta	279—452
1. Āhuneyya-Vagga	279
2. Sārāpiya-Vagga	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga	309
4. Devatā-Vagga	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga	344
6. Mahā-Vagga	374
7. Devatā-Vagga	421
8. Arāhatta-Vagga	429
9. Sīti-Vagga	435
10. Ānisamsa-Vagga	441
11. Tika-Vagga	445
12. [Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā]	449
Indices	453—460
I. Index of Words	453
II. Index of Proper Names	457
III. Index of Gāthās	460
Corrections	461

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

I.

1. *Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad
avoca: —*

2. *Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?
Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ,
paññābalaṃ.*

*Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —*

3. *Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena,
hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappa-
balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena
samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena sam-
annāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.*

Evam hi vo³ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti⁴.

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. hiri^o throughout. ³ M₆ kho.

⁴ Ph. M. add: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhik-
khu (sic) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.^o dan) ti.

II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottāpi² hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako³ āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁴ samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena⁵, ottappa-

¹ T. hiriyati throughout; also M. (Com.).

² M. S. ottappi; Ph. °ppi throughout.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo¹ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi² samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva³ dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁴ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito⁵ hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁶ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁷ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā⁸ hoti, ottāpi hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme² sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo. ² omitted by M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ diṭṭhe c'eva mostly. ⁴ M₇ adds ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆ kusito throughout. ⁶ T. M₆ add ca; M₇ 'va.

⁷ M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁸ S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹, tassa ditth' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā² vādānuvādā³ gārayhā ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri⁵ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu⁶, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati, tassa ditth' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānuvādā³ gārayhā ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkheṇa sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi⁷ rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa ditth' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā⁸ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkheṇa sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa

¹ Ph. T. M₆ hināya vattati *throughout*.

² M₆ sadhammikā. ³ M₆, M₇. S. °pātā.

⁴ M₆, M₇ gārayhatthānam; S. °yam ṭhānam.

⁵ all MSS. have hiri. ⁶ T. omits this phrase.

⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ S. pāsamsam ṭhānam.

diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā¹ āgacchanti ti.

VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupatṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ² pariyutṭhāya³ tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupatṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri antarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyutṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappam paccupatṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappam antarahitaṃ hoti, anottappam pariyutṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva viriyaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyutṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupatṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā pariyutṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palālitā⁴. Asita-vyābhaṅgiṃ⁵ bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasmā⁶ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā⁷ bhikkhave yobbanena⁸ kāmā⁹, te⁹ ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇitā kāmā, sabbe kāmā¹⁰ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

¹ S. °saṃ ṭhānaṃ; M₆ omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha° after °saṃsā; Ph. pāsamsiyā. ² Ph. asaddhā.

³ S. °yuddhāya throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. S. lalitā.

⁵ Ph. °bhaṅgi c'eva. ⁶ M₇ agāramhā. ⁷ S. adds hi.

⁸ M₆ yobbane. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. twice; M₆ has ye before kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttana-seyyako dhātiyā pamādam anvāya kaṭṭham vā kathalam vā mukhe āhareyya¹, tam enaṃ dhāti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikareyya, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikaritvā² sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum³, vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ⁴ pariggahetvā⁵ dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, n'esā⁶ natthi ti vadāmi. Karaṇiyaṃ ca kho evaṃ⁷ bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ pañño, anapekkhā dāni⁸ bhikkhave dhāti tasmim kumāre⁹ hoti 'attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṃ pamādāya' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kivaṃ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāhaṃ¹¹ bhikkhave tasmim bhikkhusmim¹² homi 'attagutto dāni¹³ bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāya' ti.

VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti

¹ M₆. M, āhār° ² Ph. °karetvā.

³ M₆. M₇, āgantum; T. āhattum. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇, sīghaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °hitvā; M₆ pariggantvā. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₆. M₇, etaṃ. ⁸ S. pana. ⁹ S. kumārasmim.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. ¹¹ S. panāhaṃ.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, pañnavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissso¹ cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi² pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo³ appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo³ appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo³ appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

¹ M. appatissso, also sappatissso throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nāssagāraṇo nāssapattissso. ² M₇ omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of agāraṇo ... saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro¹ sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro² sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe ...² anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu .. pe ... kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe ... duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe³ ... ottāpi

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of sag^o ... saddhamme.

² M. Ph. have here and further on the full sentence.

³ M. Ph. la, and also further on.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe ... āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave
bhikkhu ... pe ... paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro
sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virū-
lhiṃ vepullāṃ āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhamma-
vinaye vuddhim virūhīm vepullām āpajjitun ti.

Sekhabalavaggo¹ paṭhamo².

Tass' uddānam²:

Samkhittam vitthatam³ dukkham bhatam sikkhāya⁴
pañcamam

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā⁵ dve⁶ agāravā ti.

XL.

1. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiñ-
ñāvosaṇapāramippatto paṭijānāmi?: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgata⁸ssa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato⁸ asabhanthānam paṭi-jānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti⁹. Katamāni pañcā?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-
balāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaññhānam
paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pa-
vatteti ti.

¹ M. Ph. omit these words, but M. has *paṭhamo sekha-balavaggo* and Ph. *paṭhamo vaggo nīḥito ti* after the Uddāna. ² M. *tatr' uddo*; Ph. *tatr' uddānakathā*.

3 T. M₆. M₇ vitthāra.

4 M. bhatāya pañc°; Ph. gavārukkhāya p°

5 T. M₆, M₇ vacanum.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ c'eva, and then nattho (T. M₇ natthe) ca
agaravā (M₆ ovan) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāraṇo ti.

⁷ M₆ (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

9 Ph: pavattati.

XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni¹. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa² etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—

4. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabalena, hiribalena⁴ ... ottappabalena ... viriyabalena ... paññābalena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabalena ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni³. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgataṃ bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham⁶ sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

¹ M₆ Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekhabalāni. ² Ph. 'āgārass' eva etaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₂ (Com.) sekhabalāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati¹ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ² pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca³ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena⁴ paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ,

¹ M. Ph. hoti. ² Ph. cirakālabh°

³ T. M₆. M₇. pe, then catutthajjh° ⁴ Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca¹ bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti², no² paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāpadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M_o. M₇ katthaci throughout.

² omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā¹ na¹ silasampanno hoti, paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti².

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva³ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā⁴ na paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ transpose these two words.

² M₆ adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T has paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya and so on.

³ T. M₆. M₇ nev¹. ⁴ T. omits this phrase entirely.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva² attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādisampanno hoti parañ ca samādisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Ananussutakūṭaṇ⁵ ca saṃkhittam⁶ vitthatena⁷ ca
Daṭṭhabbaṇ ca puna⁸ kūṭam cattāro ca⁹ hitena¹⁰ cā ti.

XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatissso¹¹ asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ¹² dhammaṃ paripūressati¹³ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹⁴, abhisamācārikaṃ

¹ Ph. no; T. M₆. M₇ nev'. ² omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. udānagāthā; S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. ananussutaṇ ca kūṭaṇ ca.

⁶ M₆ 'khittena; M₇ 'khitte. ⁷ M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

⁸ T. M₇ pura; omitted by M₆; Ph. suno.

⁹ S. pi; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ ahitena, and then vaggo ti; Ph. tena cā ti.

¹¹ M. appatissso and sappatissso throughout.

¹² M. S. ābhi^o throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. 'pūressati and 'pūritvā throughout.

¹⁴ T. continues So vata and so on.

dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, silāni aparipūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ² dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, silāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati³, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ⁴ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ⁵ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, silakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā⁶ paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, silakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñā-

¹ M. Ph. vijjati ti. ² M. inserts gacchati.

³ T. continues So vata and so on.

⁴ M. inserts paripuretvā (sic) sekhaṃ dhammaṃ.

⁵ M. omits all from abhi° to vijjati.

⁶ M. omits all from samādhi° to vijjati.

nam etaṃ vijjati², samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññā-
kkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātarūpassa² upakkilesā yehi
upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu³ hoti
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na
ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, lohaṃ, tipu, sisam, sajjhaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca⁴ jātarūpassa upakkilesā yehi
upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu⁴ hoti
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca⁴ na
ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātarūpaṃ imehi pañcahi
upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ⁵ hoti, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ mudu ca
kammaniyam ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-
upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci⁶ pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅ-
khati, yadi muddikāya⁷ yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakena⁸
yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti. Evam eva
kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upa-
kkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca
kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca¹⁰
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyūpādo, thinamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakuk-
kucchaṃ, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upa-
kkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca
kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca¹⁰ na ca
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upa-
kkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu⁹ ca kam-

² M, vijjati ti, and omits the rest. ² M₆ rūpassa.

³ M₆. M₇ mudum throughout. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ vippamuttaṃ throughout.

⁶ M₆. M₇ yassā yassā ci; T. yassā yassā ca.

⁷ T. M. paṇḍitāya; M₆ paṇḍikāya.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.

⁹ Ph. also mudum. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

maniyam ca pabhassaram ca¹ na ca² pabhaṅgu³ sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa⁴ ca abhiññāsacchikarāṇiyassa⁵ dhammassa¹ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁶ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁷, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ pacca-nubhaveyyaṃ⁹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ¹⁰, bahudhā¹¹ pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ¹² seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuḍḍanimuḍḍaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathā pi uḍḍake, uḍḍake pi abhiḍḍamaṇe¹³ gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā¹⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ¹⁵ seyyathā pi pakke sakke, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahid-dhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmaṇeṇa parimaj-jeyyaṃ, yāva Brahmaloḥaṇaṃ pi kāyena 'va samvattēyyaṃ¹⁶ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ mānusiḥāya ubho sadde suṇeṇaṃ dibbe ca mānuse¹⁷ ca ye dūre¹⁸ santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajāṇeṇaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāṇeṇaṃ¹⁹, vitarāgaṃ vā¹ cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ Ph. adds ca.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.; M. omits also ca.

⁵ Ph. c'abhiññākarāṇiyassa.

⁶ Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhināmeti.

⁷ M. 'karāṇiyāya; Ph. 'karāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhināmeti abhiññāsacchikarāṇiyā. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ Ph. paccanupabho; M. M. paccanubhaveyya; M. 'yyā throughout.

¹⁰ T. M. M. have after assaṃ: pe, then yavā br^o; M. assa throughout. ¹¹ Ph. bahu. ¹² also Ph. 'yya

¹³ M. 'no; Ph. 'nena. ¹⁴ M. Ph. 'vīyaṃ. ¹⁵ Ph. kareyya.

¹⁶ M. vā sam^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. manusse throughout. ¹⁸ M. Ph. add ye.

¹⁹ T. M. M. have pe after pajā, and then vimuttaṃ and so on.

cittan ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā¹ cittam sadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitadosam vā cittam vitadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, samoham² vā cittam samoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitamoham vā cittam vitamoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, samkhittam vā cittam samkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vikkhittam vā cittam vikkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, mahaggatam vā cittam mahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, amahaggatam vā cittam amahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, sa-uttaram vā cittam sa-uttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, anuttaram vā cittam anuttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, samāhitam vā cittam samāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, asamāhitam vā cittam asamāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā³ cittam vimuttam⁴ cittan ti pajāneyyam, avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyam⁵ ti¹, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁶ tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi jātiyo timsam⁷ pi jātiyo cattāḷsam⁸ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi⁹ jātisahassam pi¹⁰ jātisatasahassam pi¹¹ aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsim¹² evam-nāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedi¹³ evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādī¹⁴, tatrāpāsim¹⁵ evamnāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedi, evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. sammoham. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ M₆ omits all from vimuttam to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyam ti; T. M₇ have after cittan ti: pajāneyyam ti tatra.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ have after jātiyo: pe, then iti and so on.

⁶ Ph. tisam. ⁷ M. °risam; Ph. °risam.

⁸ Ph. satam pi jātiyo. ⁹ Ph. sahasam pi jātiyo.

¹⁰ Ph. satasahassam pi jātiyo. ¹¹ M. Ph. °si.

¹² Ph. °dukkhampati° ¹³ M. Ph. °di.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena' satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe² dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ³ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ³ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ' diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave silavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁵ pi na pāripūriṃ⁶ gacchati, taco⁷ pi na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have after 'kena: pe, then yathākammupage and so on. ² omitted by Ph. ³ Ph. 'ti.

⁴ M. 'vippa° throuhout; Ph. only once.

⁵ S. pappā° ⁶ M₆ pari°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na p° g°

pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti¹ sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno² hoti sammāsamādhi³, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho⁴ sakhāpalāsasampanno, tassa⁵ papaṭikā⁶ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco⁷ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti⁸ sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam⁹ hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam ti.

XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā⁶ sammāditṭhi⁹ cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca³ hoti³ cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiṭṭhalā¹⁰ ca hoti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have after hoti: pe, then vimutti⁹ and so on.

² T. M₆. M₇. S. upanissayasamp⁹ throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. Ph. add ca. ⁵ S. pappā⁹

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi p⁹ g⁹

⁷ Ph. here upanissasamp⁹

⁸ only M₃ (Com.) has °ggahitā, but not in every place where this word recurs. ⁹ M₆ inserts cetovimutti hoti.

¹⁰ T. omits all from paññā⁹ to Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā¹ ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā² ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti³ vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā⁴ ca paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam⁶ vā anuttaram yoga-kkhemam anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo⁷ sabrahmacārī. Yathā⁸ yathā⁹ bhikkhave tassa¹⁰ bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo¹¹ sukham vedeti¹², sukhino cittaṃ samādihiyati: idam¹³ bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa¹⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena³ paresam deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. suttā° ² M₆ satānu° ³ omitted by M₆, M₇.

⁴ M₆ phalān° ⁵ Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

⁶ M₆ anuppattam. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ °niko throughout.

⁸ Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

⁹ T. adds vā. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹¹ Ph. passaddhana° ¹² T. M₆, M₇ vediyati throughout.

¹³ M₆ imam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmaṃ¹ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti² dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattāṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave⁵ bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi⁶ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁷ karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁸ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmaṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ... pe⁹ ... yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave² bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ¹⁰ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvittaketi

¹ M. Ph. tasmai. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

⁴ S. has after 'tassa: pe, then yogakkhemaṃ and so on.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

⁷ M. sajjāyaṃ throughout. ⁸ Ph. inserts na.

⁹ M. Ph. la; T. M. M. give the full sentence; M., however, repeats after aparikkhiṇā vā one preceding line, viz. 'no pāmujaṃ jāyati and so on. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'bhūtaṃ.

anuvicarati¹ manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā² so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ na h'eva kho Sathā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati⁶, api ca khvassa⁷ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam⁸ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam⁹ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam¹¹ samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha¹² bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahi-

¹ S. *ovicāreti throughout*. ² Ph. yathā yathā.

³ Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁴ S. *has after* 'tassa: pe, *then* yogakkhemam and so on.

⁵ M₆ bhikkhu. ⁶ Ph. *anupekkhati*.

⁷ M₆ M₇ khvassa; T. kho vassa. ⁸ M₇ duggahitam.

⁹ M. Ph. *supadh° throughout*.

¹⁰ M₆ M₇ *insert here the whole phrase beginning with* yathāsutam *and ending with* bhikkhuno.

¹¹ T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittam. ¹² M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittam¹ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattamā vā anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittam² vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattamā vā anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha² appamāṇam nipakā³ patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam pañca nāṇāni paccattam yeva⁴ uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatīṇ ca sukhavipāko' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmisso' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito'⁵ ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ⁶ samādhi santo⁷ paṇito paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvato⁸' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'so⁹ kho paṇāham imam samādhim¹⁰ sato¹⁰ 'va¹⁰ samāpajjāmi sato 'va¹¹ vutthahāmi' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamāṇam nipakā¹² patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam imāni pañca nāṇāni paccattam yeva uppajjanti ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. bhāvetam.

³ M nippakā; Ph. nipakkā throughout; M₆ nipakam.

⁴ M. Ph. S. 'tāṇ nēva throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. mahāpuriso^o ⁶ T. omits this whole phrase.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. 'vārivāvato; Ph. 'saṅkāre niggayhavārivāvato (sic); M₆ niggahavāritavato; M₇ 'tāvato (sic); T. S. 'vāritappatto.

⁹ M. sato. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

¹¹ omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M₆ M₇.

¹² T. nipakam.

XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi, tam supātha¹ sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsiṃssāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avova: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe²...paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So³ imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti⁴ parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho⁴ nahāpako⁵ vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacuppāni ākiritvā udayena parippheṣakam parippheṣakam sanneyya, sū'ssa⁶ nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā⁷ snehaparetā santarabāhirā⁸ phuṭā snehena na⁹ ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ...pe²...dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado¹⁰ ubbhidadako¹¹, tassa nev'assa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham¹² na uttarāya

¹ M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā; S. has pe.

² M. pa; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ omit it (M₆ adds vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). ³ omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhā° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. sā nhān°; T. sāyya nahāniyya; S. sāyam nhā°

⁷ M. Ph. S. sineha° throughout. ⁸ M. Ph. S. samantara°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add gambhīro.

¹¹ S. ubhitod° ¹² M₆. M₇ invert these two words.

disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na¹ dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na² kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya³, atha kho tamhā⁴ ca udakarahadā sitā vāridhārā⁵ ubbhijjivā⁶ tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya⁷ paripūreyya parippareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena⁸ apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe⁹ ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ¹⁰ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposini, tāni yāva c'aggā¹¹ yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni¹² paripūrāni parippuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ¹² vā¹² puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā¹² apphuṭaṃ assa¹³, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā¹⁴.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆. S.

³ M₉ (Com.). S. nānupp^o; M. anuppavaccheyya.

⁴ Ph. sabbā. ⁵ M₆ dhārā: T. sitaṃ vāridhāraṃ.

⁶ Ph. uppajjivā.

⁷ omitted by T. Ph. ⁸ M₆ nipajatikena sukhena.

⁹ omitted by all MSS except S. ¹⁰ M₇ ^oniyā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ ca aggā. ¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ mā assa.

¹⁴ M₇ adds ca.

hānā¹ . . . pe² . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihara-ti. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi³ bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sa-sīsam pārupitvā⁴ nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭam assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkha-nānimittam suggahitam⁵ hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam⁶ suppaṭividdham paññāya⁷.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño⁸ va⁹ aññam paccavekkheyya, tthito vā nisinnam paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannam paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam pañcamā⁹ bhāvanā.

Evam bhāvite kho¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹¹ ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evam bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsācchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva¹² sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇā-ti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaniko ādhāre tthapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṭṭheyyo¹², tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvaṭṭheyya¹³, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam

¹ Ph. S. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

² M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words. ⁴ M. Ph. pārupitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. sugah° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. supa° throughout.

⁷ T. paññāya ti, then ariyassa bhikkhave and so on.

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. vā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇. pañcanū.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₆ yatra yatr' eva. ¹³ S. āvaṭṭheyya.

bhante'. Evam¹ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu² evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva³ sakkebhābhatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane⁴.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇi caturassā⁵ alibaddhā purā udakassa samatittikā kākaṇṇe, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato ālīṃ muñceyya, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave⁶ bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa⁷ abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyyassa⁸ dhammassa⁹ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya¹⁰, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājāṇaratho¹¹ yutto assa titho odhastapatodo¹², tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo¹³ assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yen' icchakaṃ¹⁴ yad icchakaṃ sāreyya¹⁵ pi paccāsāreyya¹⁶ pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike¹⁷ sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ¹⁸ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya¹⁹, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhiyidham pa-

¹ T. evam evan tam abhininnāmeti and so on.

² omitted by M₆. M₇. ³ M₆ yatra yatr' eva.

⁴ T. has after āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye . . . āyatane.

⁵ M. caturassā; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M₆. M₇ caturasso. ⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ M₆ abhinñāya sacchi¹⁰

⁸ M. Ph. have after dhammassa: la, and then sati sati and so on. ⁹ M₆. M₇ 'kiriya. ¹⁰ M₇ jāṇaratho.

¹¹ M. odhastha¹²; Ph. odhatta¹³; T. S. osata¹⁴; M₆ odhassapato. ¹² M₆ Ph. yogācariyo. ¹³ Ph. yad icchakaṃ.

¹⁴ M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M₉ (Com.) = ujukaṃ purato peseyya.

¹⁵ M. paccāhar¹⁶; Ph. paccābhar¹⁷; M₉ (Com.) = paṭinivatteyya. ¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ M₇ evam evam.

cceanubhaveyyam¹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam² ... pe³... yāva Brahmaloṅkā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya ... pe⁵... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ... pe⁵... avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyan'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyya, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe⁶... iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ... pe⁷... yathākammupage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānam khayā anāsavam⁸ ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisamsā. Katame pañca?

¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ 'bhaveyya; T. M₆. M₇ have after 'bhaveyya: pe, and then āsavānam and so on. ² M. Ph. assa.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. 'yyā.

⁵ M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq., but, in the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz. sadosam vā cittaṃ vitadosam (sic) vā cittaṃ samoham vā cittaṃ ... samāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam vā cittaṃ vimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam vā cittaṃ ti pajā° (Ph. has asamāhitam vā cittaṃ sam° vā c° av° vā c° vim° vā cittaṃ ti.)

⁶ M. Ph. la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ omit the next words till sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitapitakhāyitasāyitasammāpariṇāmaṃ¹ gacchati, caṅkamādhigato² samādhi ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisaṃsā ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam³ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam⁴ nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā⁵ brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu⁶ bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam⁷ Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā⁸. So⁹ imam lokam sadevakam samārakam¹⁰ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇim¹¹ pajam¹² sadevamanussam¹³ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe¹⁴ kalyāṇam¹⁴ pariyosānakalyāṇam¹⁴ sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti¹⁵ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam¹⁵ khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake¹⁵ aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

¹ M. Ph. S. asitam pitam khāyitam sāyitam s°; M₆. M₇ °khāyitasāyitam s°; T. °khāyitasammā°

² M₆ evam samādhigato.

³ M. Ph. put before Ekam: Evam me sutam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānamk° throughout. ⁵ M₆. M₇ °likā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ khalu. ⁷ M₆. M₇. Ph. Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. T. add ti. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ Ph. mārakam.

¹¹ Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇim. ¹² T. °niyā pajāya.

¹³ T. °manussāya. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā¹ maññe macche vilopenti' ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahidvāraṇaṃ tṭhake tṭhita Bhagavantaṃ yeva² uddissa bhikkhusaṅhaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā³ ca³ mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ⁴ mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya' ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsana-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā⁷ c'eva jānapadā⁸ ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake⁹ deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva¹⁰ dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā¹¹ ca mayā¹² yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī, akasiralābhī, so taṃ¹³ mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.

¹ M₆. M₇ kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭṭā.

² S. c'eva.

³ omitted by T.; M₇ has vā instead of mā ca.

⁴ M. Ph. T. 'haṃ; omitted by S. ⁵ M₆. M₇ ca.

⁶ M. gamissanti. ⁷ T. negamattā.

⁸ Ph. janapadā throughout. ⁹ M. Ph. phulla^o

¹⁰ T. yena ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

¹² omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. 'haṃ; omitted by S.

Asitapitakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimitte¹ paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu³ kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo⁴ tatiyo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā⁶ dussīlānuggahena ca⁷

Vimutti samādhaṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgitenā cā ti⁸.

XXXI.

1. Ekam⁹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹⁰ rājakumārisatehi¹¹ parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyassa

¹ S. asubha° ² T. M₆. M₇ paṭi° ³ T. M₆. M₇ chassu.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. S. tass' udd°; Ph. uddānagāthā.

⁶ M. Ph. dve agāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M₆. M₇ 'gāravañ ca kilesā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ dussīlānuggahapañcamam.

⁸ this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcaṅg° tatiyo.

⁹ This passage is not to be found but in M₇.

¹⁰ S. adds ca; M₆ omits pañcahi, and has kumārasatehi.

¹¹ M₇ kumārī°

bhedā parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyup¹, devabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti².

4. Sace pana te³ bhante tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti².

6. Sace pana te³ bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa⁴ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulaṃ vacikammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva⁶ upahāraṃ upaharanti⁷ appaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upapajjeyyup *generally*.

² S. 'hāti ti. ³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆ tyāssa.

⁵ S. manāpena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'pañ ñeva, and so throughout in every similar case. ⁷ Ph. 'hāraṇti.

amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti, arahattappattānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viśeso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

9. Ettha kho paṇ' esāhaṃ¹ Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttin² ti.

10. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāvañ c'idam bhante alam eva dānāni dātum, alaṃ puññāni kātum, yatra hi nāma devabhūtaṃ pi³ upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evaṃ⁴ etaṃ⁵ Sumane⁶, alaṃ hi Sumane dānāni dātum, alaṃ puññāni kātum, devabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁷ Sugato, athāparam etaṃ avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchaṃ ākāśadhātuyā sabbe tāragāṇe⁸ loke ābhāya atirocati
tath'eva silasampanno saddho purisapuggalo
sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.
Yathā pi meghe thanayaṃ vijjumañi satakkaku
thalaṃ ninnāñ ca pūreti abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ
evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako
macchariṇ⁹ adhigaṇhāti pañca ṭhānehi paṇḍito:
āyuna yasasā c'eva¹⁰ vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca
sa ve¹¹ bhogaparibbūlho¹² pecca sagge ca modati¹³ ti.

¹ T. paṇāhaṃ. ² Ph. M₇. S. vimuttan.

³ T. 'bhūtassāpi throughout.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁵ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

⁶ Ph. tārigaṇā. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇. 'raṃ.

⁸ M. ayunā ca yasasā ca; Ph. ayunā ca yasā c'eva.

⁹ Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.

¹⁰ M. S. 'byūlho; M₆ paribulho.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. pamodati.

XXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹ kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ambhakaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddham saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ' ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmi: 'kathamrūpe nu² kho bhante Sathari pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathamrūpe dhamme pasanno³ kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathamrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathamrūpesu silesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ' ti?

3. Yāvata Cundi sattā apadā⁴ vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana⁵ pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi dhammā samkhata vā asamkhata vā, virāgo tesam⁶ aggam akkhāyati, yad idam madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo⁷ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye kho

¹ Ph. S. *add ca.* ² *omitted by M. Ph.*

³ T. M₆. M₇ *leave out here and in the next phrases* kāyassa bh^o p^o s^o yeva up^o

⁴ M. Ph. *apādā, dvipadā and so on.*

⁵ *omitted by T.* ⁶ *all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānam.*

⁷ T. *vabbup^o*; M₆ *vaddhu^o*; M₇ *vadhup^o*

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñṇakhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana² pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi sīlāni³, ariyakantāni⁴ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhuji-sāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu silesu paripūrakārino, agge⁵ te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana⁶ paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggam dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
 agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
 agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puñṇakkhette anuttare.
 Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ aggam puñṇam pavaḍḍhati
 aggam āyu⁶ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
 aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodati ti.

XXXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye⁷ viharati Jātīyāvane⁸. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacatuttho¹⁰

¹ omitted by T.

² S. sīlānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. insert sīlāni.

⁴ M. Ph. aggesu. ⁵ omitted by T. Ph.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ āyū. ⁷ Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

⁸ Ph. Jātīyāvane; M. Jotiyā⁹ ⁹ Ph. °netto.

¹⁰ T. attanā catuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā¹ Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno² nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādanīyena bhōjanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttaviṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā³ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovaḍatu tāsam bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsam bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tāsam assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yassa⁴ mātāpitāro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbutthāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kimkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavāḍiniyo' ti. Evaṃ hi⁵ vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti⁶ mātā ti vā pitā⁶ ti⁶ vā⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma⁷ pūjissāma⁷ abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāmā⁸ ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā⁹ kamantā¹⁰ uppā ti vā kappāsā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam samvidhātun' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yo so¹¹ bhattu abbhantaro¹⁰ antojano dāsā ti vā pessa ti

¹ Ph. °natto. ² M. Ph. °nattassa.

³ Ph. S. insert kho, M. has vo.

⁴ M. Ph. evaṃ hi throughout. ⁵ T. dassanti.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ S. °essāma.

⁸ S. °essāmā; T. M_c. M. pūjessāma. ⁹ M. Ph. °tara.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. ye te.

vā kammakarā ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānissāma khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ ca paccamsena¹ vibhajissāma² ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yaṃ bhaddā aharissati³ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam⁴ ā-rakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tattha ca⁵ bhavissāma adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikāyo⁶ ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo nam bharati⁶ sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko sabbakāmaraham⁷ posam bhaddāram⁸ nātimaññaṃ na cāpi⁹ sotthi bhaddāram⁸ issāvādena¹⁰ rosaye¹¹ bhaddu¹² ca garuno sabbe¹³ paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.¹⁴ Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁵ analasā saṃgahitaparijjānā¹⁶ bhaddu¹⁷ manāpam¹⁸ carati sambhatam anurakkhati¹⁹ yā evam²⁰ vattati nāri bhaddu chandavasānugā²¹ manāpā nāma te²² devā yattha sū upapajjati²³ ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena

¹ S. c'assa paccayamsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenañānam paccattamsena samvibh^o

² M. Ph. 'rissanti. ³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁴ T. tassa instead of tattha ca; M₇ omits ca, but has tattha. ⁵ S. 'kā. ⁶ M₆ harati.

⁷ T. S. 'kāmaharam; 'kāmaharam; M. Ph. T. M₆ have tam before sabba^o ⁸ Ph. attānam. ⁹ M₆ vā pi.

¹⁰ Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. ¹¹ Ph. vāsaye.

¹² T. bhadduñ; M₆ M₇ bhaddāñ. ¹³ M. Ph. sabbam.

¹⁴ M₆ adds ti; Ph. paṇḍito. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyikā.

¹⁶ M₆ sahaṅgitaparivajjānā. ¹⁷ Ph. tattha.

¹⁸ M₆ bhaddum ca nāmam. ¹⁹ M₆ 'rakkhitam.

²⁰ T. evam yā. ²¹ T. M₆ M₇ cchanda^o

²² omitted by T. ²³ M₆ has here quite correctly upap^o

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante¹ sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sihā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ² pi Siha dāyako³ dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dāyakam dānapatim santo sappurisā bhajanti, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakam dānapatim santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dāyakassa dānapatino⁴ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ⁵ nāda eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ⁶ nāda eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati, idaṃ pi⁷ samparāyikam dānaphalam ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānimāni⁸ bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ⁹ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni¹⁰ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhako' ti. Ahaṃ

¹ M. adds Bhagavā. ² T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

³ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. gahapatino.

⁵ Ph. Siha; omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁶ M₆. M₇ yāni.

⁷ S. na 'haṃ. ⁸ M₇ cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapati-parisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ¹ petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati' ti, etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca² panāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi' ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha³, evam etaṃ Siha⁴, dāyako Siha⁵ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati' ti.

Dadaṃ piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ⁶ bahū, kittiṃ⁷ ca papoti yaso ca⁸ vaḍḍhati, amaṅkubhūto parisam⁹ vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amacchari.

Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccheramaṇaṃ sukhessino te dīgharattaṃ tidive patitṭhitā devānaṃ saṃvayagatā¹⁰ ramanti te

katāvakaṣā katakusalā ito cutā sayampabbhā anuvicaranti Nandanam¹¹.

Te¹² tattha nandanti ramanti modare¹³ samappitā kāmāguṇehi pañcahi

katvāna vākyam asitassa¹⁴ tādino ramanti¹⁵ sagge¹⁵ sugatassa sāvakaṃ ti.

¹ T. adds pi. ² omitted by T. ³ M, adds dāyako.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M., ⁶ M. na; omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. bahukitti.

⁸ M. yasam pavaḍḍhati; Ph. yasam samvaḍḍhati; S. yas' assa vaḍḍhati.

⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M., M, saṃvayata; T. saṃvayatam gatā.

¹¹ M., M., S. 'ne. ¹² M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

¹³ = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M₁₀ (Com.).

¹⁴ M. S. kamanti.

¹⁵ S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisamsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto¹ hoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisamsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti satam dhammam anukkamam santo nam² sadā³ bhajanti⁴ saññatā brahmacārayo. Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam yam⁵ so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti⁶ anāsavo ti⁷.

XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānam deti, gamikassa dānam deti, gilānassa dānam deti⁸, dubbhikkhe dānam deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni⁹, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā vadaññū vitamaccharā¹⁰

kāle¹¹ dinnam ariyesu¹² ujubhūtesu tādisu

vippasannamanā¹³ tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti vā na tesam¹⁴ dakkhiṇā ūnā, te pi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmā dade appaṭivāpacitto¹⁵ yattha dinnam mahap-
phalam

puññāni paralokasmim paṭiṭṭhā honti paṇinan ti.

¹ S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add sappurisā. ⁵ M₆ ya.

⁶ S. parinibhātan^o ⁷ T. °savā.

⁸ S. omits this phrase. ⁹ T. °phalā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °maccherā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. kālena.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ avippa^o

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. tena. ¹⁵ all MSS have °vāna^o

XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyup deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyup kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇam datvā¹ vaṇṇassa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā sukhassa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ imāni pañca ṭhānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhiro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado
sukhassa dātā medhāvi sukham so adhigacchati.

Āyup datvā balaṃ vaṇṇam sukhaṃ ca paṭibhānado
dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati² ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe³ kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham, saddham yeva paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁶ desenti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵. Saddho kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe⁷ kulaputte⁸ ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ⁹ cātummahāpathe¹⁰ mahānigrodho samantā pakkhinam paṭisaraṇam hoti, evam

¹ T. M₆. M₇, shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balaṃ datvā and so on.

² T. yatthū²; M₇ yatthupagacchati. ³ Ph. sadde.

⁴ M. saddhaṃ neva. ⁵ M. asaddham. ⁶ Ph. desento.

⁷ Ph. sadde. ⁸ Ph. °putto. ⁹ Ph. subhumi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa pa-
tisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ
upāsikānaṃ ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto¹ kandhimā² va mahādumo³
mūlavā phalasampanno paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhināṃ.
Manorame⁴ āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalattham⁵ phalabhojino.
Tath' eva silasampannaṃ saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ sorataṃ⁶ sakhilāṃ mudum
vitarāgā vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā
puññakkhettāni⁷ lokasmīṃ sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave tñānāni sampassantā mātāpi-
taro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kula-
vaṃso ciraṃ tñassati, dāyajjāṃ paṭipajjissati⁸, atha vā
pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati⁹ ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca tñānāni sampassantā mātā-
pitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ ti.

Pañcatñānāni sampassaṃ puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe¹⁰ dāyajjāṃ paṭipajjati
atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati⁹:
tñānān'etāni sampassaṃ puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā.
Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino
bharanti mātāpitaro pubbe katam anussaraṃ

¹ Ph. °bahupeto; M₁ phalampeto.

² Ph. khandha°; M₆ kandhitvā ca. ³ M₆ mahāluke.

⁴ M. Ph. °ramme. ⁵ Ph. S. phalatthā; M phalattā

⁶ S. surataṃ. ⁷ T. °kkhettan ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₁. S. paṭipajjati.

⁹ M₆ anuppādo; M. Ph. T. anupado

¹⁰ T. tñassati; M₆ ciraṭṭhitatṭhe.

karonti nesam kiccāni yathā tam pubbakārinam.
 Ovādakāri bhataposi kulavaṃsam ahāpayam
 saddho sīlena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

XL.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahā-sālā pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sakhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, pa-paṭikāya vaḍḍanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim¹ nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati². Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati³.

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi⁴ pabbato selo araṇṇasmim brahāvane
 tam rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappatī⁵,
 tath' eva silasampannam saddham kulapatim idha⁶
 upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
 amaccā nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,
 tyāssa⁷ silavato silam cāgam sucaritāni ca
 passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā;
 idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ⁸ sugatigāminam
 nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo⁹ catuttho¹⁰.

Udānam¹¹:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo¹²

Kālabhojanasaddhā ca¹³ thānaputtana¹⁴ te dasā ti.

¹ M. Ph. °puttam throughout.

² T. M₆. M₇ vaḍḍhanti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

⁴ T. M₇ vanaspati; M₆ vanassa pati.

⁵ M. Ph. idha-m.

⁶ M. S. tyassa.

⁷ M. Th. S. saggam.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. tatr' udd°; S. tass' udd°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ Sihanādena pañcamam.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ kulabhojana- (M₆ °bhojanena) saddhāya.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ puttasaṭhehi; Ph. puggaḷena ca.

XLI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitara² sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaparise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ duttiyo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā³ honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpaṃ āpadāsu bhogehi pariyoḍhāya vattati sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balā⁴ kattā hoti: nātibalim⁵ atithibalim⁶ pubbapetabalim⁷ rājabalim⁸ devabalim⁹. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

¹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

² T. M₆. M₇ shorten this sentence by omitting sukheti p^o sammā s^o pari^o after mātā^o; M₆ is extremely spoiled in this vagga. ³ Ph. yathā. ⁴ Ph. bale.

⁵ Ph. °balam throughout. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ T. M₇ devatā^o; omitted by M₆.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā mada-
ppamādā¹ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ
damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti.
tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ² dakkhiṇaṃ
paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.
Ayaṃ pañcama bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogaṇaṃ
ādiye ādiyato bhogaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ
hoti 'ye vata³ bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogaṃ
ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avipparisāro.
Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogaṇaṃ
ādiye ādiyato bhogaṃ abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye
vata bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogaṃ ca me
abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avipparisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogaṃ bhataṃ bhaccā⁴ vitippā āpadāsu me
uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balī⁵ katā
upatṭhitā silavanto saññatā brahmacāriyo
yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ
so me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananuttāpiyaṃ:
etaṃ⁶ anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme tṭhito naro
idh'eva⁷ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī⁸ ti.

XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ⁹ atthāya hitāya
sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,
dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mit-
tāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāh-
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-
pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

¹ Ph. maruppavādā. ² M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.

³ M₆. M₇. 'va. ⁴ M. Ph. taccā. ⁵ Ph. balā.

⁶ M. Ph. evaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ idham eva.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. pamodatī. ⁹ M. Ph. S. 'pitūnaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnam¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnam paṭipajja bhoge, tam devatā rakkhati
dhammaguttam²

bahussutam silavatūpapannam³ dhamme t̥hitam na vijahāti
kitti.

Dhammattham silasampannam saccavādim hirimanam
nekkham jambonadass'eva ko tam ninditum arahati⁴?
devā pi nam pasāmsanti, Brahmunā pi pasāpsito ti⁵.

XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, vappo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, sukham ittham kantaṃ manāpam dullabham lokasmim, yaso ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, saggā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim na āyācanaheṭu⁶ vā na⁷ patthanāheṭu⁶ vā paṭilābham vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce⁷ gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim āyāca-

¹ M. Ph. S. °pitūnam. ² Ph. °vuttam.

³ M₆ °vatuppannam. ⁴ M₇ aharati; T. arati.

⁵ T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti; M₆ pasāpsito pi ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆ S. °nahetu.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

nahetu vā patthanāhetu¹ vā paṭilābho abhavissa, ko idha kena² hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyup āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā āyussa vā pi hetum³. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti āyussa dībba vā mānussa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetum. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti vaṇṇassa dībba vā mānussa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukham āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā sukhassa vā pi hetum. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukkasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukkasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukkapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti sukhassa dībba vā mānussa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā yasassa vā pi hetum. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti yasassa dībba vā mānussa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā saggānam vā pi hetum. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti saggānam ti.

Āyup vaṇṇam yasam kittim saggam uccākulinatam
ratiyo patthayānena ulārā aparāparā
appamādam pasamsanti puñṇakiriyaṣu paṇḍitā.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. S. 'nahetu.

² T. idh' ekena.

³ S. hetu *throughout*.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigāṇhāti paṇḍito
 diṭṭhe¹ dhamme ca² yo attho yo³ c'attho samparāyiko,
 atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccati ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālayaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḍa-
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Uggassa ga-
 hapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
 kamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati
 Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sālapupphakaṃ⁴ khādaniyaṃ, taṃ
 me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Pa-
 ṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramamsaṃ⁵,
 taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.
 Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ
 me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ⁶ nāliyāsakaṃ, taṃ me Bha-
 gavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi
 Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā⁷ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo
 me bhante sāliṇaṃ odano vigatakāḷako⁸ anekasūpo aneka-
 vyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ
 upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

¹ M₆ diṭṭh'eva. ² omitted by M₆. ³ M₆ so.

⁴ M. Ph. sāli°; M₆ sāluppakaṃ.

⁵ S. sampannavarasūkara° ⁶ M. Ph. S. nibbatta°

⁷ M₆. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁸ T. vijitakāḷako.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato¹ paṭikatthato² paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ³ jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakam agghati adhikasatasahassam, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāyā.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumodi⁴.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpan yo ujubbhutesu dadāti
chandasā
acchādanam sayanam ath'annapānam⁵ nānappakārāni ca
paccayāni,
cattāṃ ca muttāṃ ca anuggahitaṃ khettūpame arahante
viditvā
so duccajam⁶ sappuriso cajitvā manāpadāyī labhate
manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aparena samayena kalam akāsi, kālakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aññataram manomayam kāyam upapajji⁷.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakap-

¹ M. Ph. S. goṇaka^o ² omitted by M.

³ S. etaṃ. ⁴ S. anumodati.

⁵ M. sayanam annapānam; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

⁶ M₇ dubbajam. ⁷ T. uppajji; M₆ M₇ uppajjati.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ °vaṇṇā.

pam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭ-
ṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitam kho Uggam devaputtam Bha-
gavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Ugga yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā
yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtam
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpam, aggassa dātā labhate
pun' aggam,
varassa¹ dātā varalābhī² hoti, setṭham dado setṭham
upeti ṭhānam.

Aggadāyī³ varadāyī setṭhadāyī ca yo naro
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati⁴ ti.

XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno
appamānam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāno
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātam paribhuñjamāno⁵...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāram paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭham⁶ paribhujja-
māno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-
parikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam cetosamādhim

¹ Ph. parassa. ² M. Ph. S. add ca.

³ all MSS. exc. S. have Yo agga° + T. yathūppajjati.

⁵ M. has la after pari°, and so throughout; T. has after
pari°: appamānam ceto°, and then pe | vihāram pari° mañ-
ca° pari° gilāna° and so on; M_c, M_h have after pari° only
vihāram pari° and so on, as before.

⁶ Ph. pīṭham mañcam; M. pīṭham pañcam; M_h pañca-
pīṭham.

upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipakā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

3. Imehi¹ ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddhe² na³ sukaram udakassa³ pamāṇam gahetum 'ettakāni⁴ udakālhāni⁵ ti vā 'ettakāni udakālhasatāni⁶ ti vā 'ettakāni udakālhasahasāni⁷ ti vā 'ettakāni udakālhasatasahasāni⁸ ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaram bahubheravaṃ ranagaṇānam ālayaṃ
najjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā⁹ puthū savanti upa-
yanti sāgaram

¹ T. imehi pañcahi bh^o puññābhi^o ² omitted by T.

³ M₆ udakapuññassa. ⁴ M₆ yattakāni.

⁵ S. udakālhakāni, and so always udakālhaka^o, M. Ph. udakālhasatāni. ⁶ M. Ph. "sahasāni.

⁷ M. Ph. "satasahasāni. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ In T. this word runs naraganas^o; in M₇ naragaṇās^o (M₆ naragasamvitā).

evam naram annadapānavatthadam seyyānisajjatthara-
 nassa¹ dāyakam
 puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam naḷḷo yathā vārivahā-
 vasāgaran ti.

XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 Saddhāsampadā silasampadā² sutasampadā cāgasampadā
 paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?
 Saddhādhanam silādhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam
 paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
 Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe³ ... Satthā
 devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave silādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāpātipātā paṭivirato
 hoti, ... pe⁴ ... surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭi-
 virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanam. Katamañ
 ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, ... pe⁵ ...
 ditthiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-
 nam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena
 cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagga-
 rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-
 nam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayattha-
 gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-
 mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-
 dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. "nipaccattar" ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatitthitā
 silāṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ
 saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubbhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ:
 adaliddo ti² taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.
 Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silāṇ ca pasādaṃ² dhammadassanaṃ
 anuyuñjetha medhāvi saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ ti.

XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhaniyāni³ ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhiyī ti⁴... maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti... khayadhammaṃ mā khiyī ti... nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jinne na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti⁵, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahaṇ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattā⁶ kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ⁷ pi me⁸ na cchādeyya⁹, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jinne socati kilamati paridevati urattā⁶ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

¹ M₆ ca. ² M₆ padānaṃ. ³ Ph. alambh° throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add pe. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppatti.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ °im throughout. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhuttaṃ.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ maṃ throughout.

⁹ T. cchedeyya; M₁₀ (Com.) na cchādeyyā ti na ruceyya.

vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ pi me² na cchādeyya³, kāye pi⁴ dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ pi me² na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jīṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi⁵ saviṣaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nas-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppatti. ² T. M₆. M₇ maṃ.

³ T. na ccheyya. ⁴ T. kāye na.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ abbahi; M₁₀ (Com.) abbahi ti nihari.

sanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me¹ na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbappiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi² saviṣaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhaniyāni tñānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha³ labbhā⁴ api⁵
 appako pi,
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam⁶ veditvā paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti,
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati⁷ atthavinichayaññū,
 paccatthikā 'ssa⁸ dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ⁹ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
 Japena¹⁰ mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena paveṇiyā vā
 yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,
 sace 'va jāneyya¹¹ 'alabbhaneyyo¹² mayā vā¹³ aññena vā esa attho',
 asocaṃāno adhivāsayaṃ 'kammaṃ dāḷhaṃ kinti ka-
 romi dāni' ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ maṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ abbahi.

³ M₆. M₇ 'va; T. is here corrupt.

⁴ T. Ph. S. labbhati. ⁵ M₆ pi; Ph. aya.

⁶ T. sukhitam. ⁷ Ph. vedati.

⁸ M. Ph. paccattikassa. ⁹ Ph. sukhaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. jappena. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. pajān^o

¹² T. 'niyo. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhi dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno² nisidi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ dukkhiṃ dummaṇaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ³ veditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni tñānāni⁴ sama-ṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhanīyaṃ tñānaṃ, ... pe⁵... Na socanāya na⁶ paridevanāya ... pe⁵... 'kammaṃ dalhaṃ kinti karomi dāni' ti?

L.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme⁷. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā⁸ piyāpāyena⁹ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojetī rattindivaṃ¹⁰ Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchito¹¹. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ¹² āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

¹ M. Ph. Passenadi *throughout*.

² S. 'bhāno, *also below* 'bhāṇiṃ. ³ Ph. 'bhāni.

⁴ T. M. *and so on*. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ *omitted by Ph.*

⁷ T. Kukūṭaṃ

⁸ M. Ph. deviyā *throughout*; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālāṅk⁹) piyāya manāpāya. ¹⁰ M. *divā*. ¹¹ S. 'muñcito *throughout*.

¹² S. sokār¹² *throughout*.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā¹ sarīraṃ āyasāya² teladoniya³ pak-
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya⁴ doniya⁵ paṭikujjatha⁶, yathā ma-
yaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāma⁷ ti.
'Evaṃ devā⁸ ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño
paṭissutvā⁹ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya¹⁰ teladoniya¹¹
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doniya¹² paṭikujji. Atha kho
Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahoṣi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa
rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya
deviyā piyāpāyena¹³ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ
bhujjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya
deviyā sarīre¹⁴ ajjhomucchito. Kin¹⁵ nu kho Muṇḍo rājā
samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dham-
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā¹⁶ ti? Atha kho Piya-
kassa kosārakkhassa etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado
Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyas-
mantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato
'paṇḍito vyatto¹⁷ medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-
paṭibhāno¹⁸ vuddho¹⁹ c'eva arahā ca.' Yan nūna Muṇḍo
rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma
Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā soka-
sallaṃ pajaheyyā²⁰ ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena
Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ
rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati
Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'paṇḍito vyatto²¹ medhāvī
bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno²² vuddho²³ c'eva
arahā ca.' Yadi²⁴ pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ pa-
yirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dham-
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā²⁵ ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

¹ Ph. M. Bhaddādeviyā. ² M. T. M. S. āyasāya.

³ T. 'kūjjetha; Ph. 'kuñjatha.

⁴ M. patissunitvā; Ph. 'sunetvā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālakaṅk⁶) piyāya manā-
pāya throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. sarīraṃ. ⁷ M. S. kaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. viyatto. ⁹ Ph. S. 'bhāṇo.

¹⁰ M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

¹¹ T. M. S. yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi¹. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasaṇṭaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito² upasaṅkamtabbhaṃ maññeyyā³ ti? 'Evaṃ devā⁴ ti kho Piyako kosāraṅkko Muṇḍassa rañño paṭisutvā⁵ yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piyako kosāraṅkko āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito⁶. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā⁷ ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññati⁸ ti. Atha kho Piyako kosāraṅkko utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katāvakaṃso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati⁹ ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni¹⁰ yānāni yojāpehi¹¹ ti. 'Evaṃ devā¹² ti kho Piyako kosāraṅkko Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni¹³ yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni¹⁴ yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati¹⁵ ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ¹⁶ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi¹⁷ yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassa-nāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko¹⁸ 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā¹⁹ Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

¹ Ph. paṭinivedehi. ² S. °taṃ. ³ M. Ph. paṭisutvā.

⁴ here also T. °muñcito. ⁵ T. bhaddāni only once.

⁶ S. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; M₆ M₇ bhadrayānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

⁸ M. Ph. S. yena āy°

mantam nisinnam kho¹ Muṇḍam rājanam āyasmā Nārado etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samānena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jīri ti alabbhaniyam ṭhānam samānena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhīyī ti . . . maraṇadhammam mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammam mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassī ti alabbhaniyam ṭhānam samānena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jinne na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jinne socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kanti sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

¹ omitted by T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi saviṣaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi saviṣaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhanyāni tñānāni samāpāna vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha¹ labbhā api²
 appako pi,
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitaṃ viditvā paccatthikā attamanā
 bhavanti,
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-
 yaññū,
 paccatthikā 'ssa³ dukkhita bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avi-
 kāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
 Japena⁴ mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena pavepiyā
 vā
 yathā yathā yattha labhatha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha
 parakkameyya,
 sace 'va jāneyya⁵ 'alabbhaneyyo⁶ mayā vā⁷ aññena vā
 esa attho⁸,
 asocamāno adhivāsayaeyya 'kammaṃ dāḥaṃ kinti karomi
 dāni⁹ ti?

8. Evaṃ vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad
 avoca 'ko nu kho⁸ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo⁹ ti?
 'Sokasallaharaṇo⁹ nāma ayaṃ mahārāja dhammapariyāyo⁹
 ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo⁹, taggha bhante so-
 kasallaharaṇo¹⁰, imaṃ¹¹ hi me bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ
 sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīna¹¹ ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Pi-
 yakam kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhad-
 dāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha thūpaṃ c'assā karotha.
 Ajja-t-agge dāni mayam nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma
 bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāma¹¹ ti.

¹ T. atthe 'va; M₆. M. attho 'va; S. atha kho idha lab-
 bhati. ² omitted by M₆. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. S. jappena. ⁵ M. S. pajān^o ⁶ T. niyyo.

⁷ T. M₆ ca. ⁸ M. Ph. S. nāma. ⁹ T. 'haraṇaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has
 taggha bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā and so on.

¹¹ M₆ idam.

Muṇḍarājavaggo¹ pañcama.

Uddānaṃ²:

Ādiyo sappuriso³ ca⁴ iṭṭhā⁵ manāpadāyi⁶ bhisandaṃ
Sampadā⁷ ca⁴ dhanam ṭhānaṃ⁴ Kosalo Nāradena⁸ cā ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PANÑĀSAKO.

LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹⁰. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante¹¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, thinamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā ñassati parat-

¹ M. Ph. *add* nitṭhito.

² S. *tass'* uddānaṃ.

³ T. M₇ °sa; M₆ °sā.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idha.

⁶ T. M₇ manāpam abhisaddapañcamam; M₆ *is corrupt*.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °dam.

⁸ T. Kosalaganaratanena; M₇ bhikkhave Kosalagananena; M₆ bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

⁹ S. *adds* Pathamo paññāsako nitṭhito; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *put these words* (T. M₆. M₇ *omit* nitṭhito) *before* Uddānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹¹ M. Ph. bhaddante.

thaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim¹ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāpadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave naḍi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini², tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto³ visaṭo⁴ vyādinno⁵ na c'eva⁶ dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahārī: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe⁷ cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya⁸ abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāpadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti netam tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāpadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave naḍi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisaṭo⁹ avyādinno⁹ dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāpadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

¹ M. Ph. uttari *throughout*. ² Ph. °tārini.

³ Ph. vitthato.

⁴ M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M₇ visate vā.

⁵ T. vicchinno; M₆ jinno; M₇ jinno; Ph. vyātiṇṇo; M. vyādinno.

⁶ S. n'eva; T. na ce. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

⁹ T. M₆ avyājinno; M₇ °jinno.

LII.

1. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-middhanivaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇā ti.

LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisītāya² nācūphāya³ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁴, asaṭho⁵ hoti amāyāvi⁶ yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusaḷesu dhammesu, pañṇavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asaṃmayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. sāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ *throughout*. ² M. Ph. nābhi°

³ Ph. n'acc° *throughout*. ⁴ T. °kkhāya.

⁵ T. asaṭṭho; M₅ asaṭā; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M₇ aṭṭho.

⁶ Ph. samāyāvi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jip̄ṇo hoti jarāya abhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asaṃayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādhito hoti vyādhīyābhibhūto¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussasāṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena² paggaḥena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tattiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭaviśaṃkhepo³, cakkasamārūlha⁴ jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asaṃayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana⁵ bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassidanti pasannānañ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ⁷ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama asaṃayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asaṃayā padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saṃayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kūlakeso bhādrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo saṃayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahapiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccunhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo saṃayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susas-

¹ M. S. byādhinābhū; Ph. byādhībhūto; M₆ vyādhībhūto; M₇ vyādhīno (*sic*) hoti vyādhābhibhūto.

² Ph. ucchena *throughout*.

³ M. S. aṭṭaviśaṅkopo; Ph. M₇ aṭṭaviśaṅkopo; M₆ aṭṭaviśaṅkha.

⁴ M. S. caggasamārūlha; Ph. cakkasamārūlha; M₆ cakkhasamārūlha; T. cakkasamārūlha.

⁵ S. puna. ⁶ M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ tatthaṃ.

sam sulabhapiṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā¹ khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu² viharati, saṅghe kho³ pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁴ honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo⁵ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

LV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena⁶ kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamimsu⁷, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ abhiñham dassanakāmā ahesum, mātā pi puttassa abhiñham dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaram abhiñham dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesam abhiñham dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamimsu⁷, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ M. S. °ccajā; M₇ °ccanā.

⁴ M. Ph. T. bhīyobhāvāya; M₆ bhīyobhāvā.

⁵ Ph. atha. ⁶ M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

⁷ M. Ph. °saṅkamimsu.

abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesaṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati viśāso ahosi, viśāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otippacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte sārājati, putto vā pana mātari' ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajaniyaṃ evaṃ kamaṇiyaṃ evaṃ madaniyaṃ evaṃ bandhaniyaṃ evaṃ mucchaniyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā¹ mucchitā ajjhopannā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpa-vasānugā.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi² . . . ekagan-dhaṃ pi³ . . . ekaraśaṃ pi⁴ . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajaniyaṃ evaṃ kamaṇiyaṃ evaṃ madaniyaṃ evaṃ bandhaniyaṃ evaṃ mucchaniyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo⁵. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā⁶ mucchitā ajjhopannā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi⁷ hasanti pi bhaṇanti⁸ pi gāyanti⁹ pi¹⁰ rodanti pi ugghātitaṃ pi matā¹¹ pi¹² purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi¹³ taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti mātu-gāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ gathitā; T. M₇ put this word before giddhā.

² M₆. M₇ add pe; T. adds samanupassāmi, and then pe.

³ T. M₆. M₇ add pe. ⁴ M. Ph. °phoṭṭhabbaṃ.

⁵ T. gathitā. ⁶ S. adds nipannā pi. ⁷ M₇ bhāsanti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇; Ph. has bhāsanti, M₆ bhāyanti instead of gāyanti. ⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ pi.

Sallape asihatthena¹ pisācena² pi sallape
 āsivisam pi āside³ yena daṭṭho na jivati,
 na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.
 Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti pekkhitena mhitena⁴ ca
 atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇitena ca
 n'eso jaṇo svāsisaddo⁵ api ugghātito mato.
 Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmim dissare
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.
 Tesam kāmoghavūlhanam⁶ kāme aparijānataṃ
 kālaṃ gatiṃ⁷ bhavābhavaṃ saṃsārasmim purakkhatā.
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutohhayā
 te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā⁸ āsavakkhayan ti.

LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad
 avoca: —

Etarahi me⁹ bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca
 me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ¹⁰ na ppaṭibhanti,
 thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-
 to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vi-
 cikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhik-
 khūṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
 kamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-
 mantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad
 avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ āha 'etarahi me bhante
 madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti,
 dhammā ca maṃ¹¹ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me
 cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

¹ M₆ asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior
 part of CXXXIX. ² M. Ph. pisācenā.

³ S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māsiṇe.

⁴ T. M₇ mhitena; M. sitena.

⁵ S. svāsaddo; M₇ savāsido. ⁶ T. kāmogha-unhānam.

⁷ M₇ hati; M. M₁₀ (Com.) gati. ⁸ T. sattā.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ M. T. me. ¹¹ M. me.

3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ¹ bhikkhu² hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ³ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāviṣṣāmi, bhojane mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ⁴ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakam upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. c'etaṃ; M₂ hi taṃ. ² omitted by M₂.

³ M. T. M₂ c'assa.

⁴ T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam to [abhi] rato (has hatō) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu eva¹ āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva² madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ³ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā⁴ ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ⁴ bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca⁵ taṃ⁵ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmaṃ ti ha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

LVIL

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave tñānāni abhiñham paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyāधिṃ anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam it-

¹ Ph. omits this and the following words till na c'eva.

² T. M, na tveva. ³ M. me.

⁴ M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. ⁵ M. M, pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.

thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaapaṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca¹ bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā² kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ³ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

/5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ⁴ jivite jivitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

¹ M. Ph. S. kiṇ ca *throughout*.

² Ph. S. sattā *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. taṃ ṭhānaṃ (Ph. *once* saṃ ṭhānaṃ) *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu¹ chandarāgo², yena rāgena rattā³ kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu¹ chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭhisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritam⁴ pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭhisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sāce⁵ so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati

¹ M. adds manāpesu yo. ² Ph. nandirāgo.

³ Ph. S. sattā. ⁴ T. tam *instead of* duccaritam.

⁵ T. yaṃ kho; M₇. S. sa kho.

'na kho ahañ c'ev' eko¹ jarādhammo² jaraṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti³, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatita' ti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni⁴ pahiyanti, anusayā⁵ vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhiṃ anatita' ti tassa taṃ thānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatita' ti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho mayh'ev'ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo' ti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev'eko kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭhisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭhisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

¹ M, S. ahañ ñev'eko; T. aññe v'eko *throughout*.

² M. 'dhammo 'mhi *throughout*.

³ T. M, uppatti *throughout*.

⁴ T. M, 'janā; M. adds sabbaso *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. bahu anu°

santi' ti, tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto samyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhhammā atho¹ maraṇadhammino yathā dhammā tathā sattā², jigucchanti puthujjanā. Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāpīsu tam etaṃ³ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino. So haṃ evaṃ viharanto nātvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ ārogye ca⁴ yobbanasmiṃ jivitasmiṃ ca yo⁵ mado⁶ sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ dātthu khemato. Tassa me⁸ ahu ussāho⁹ nibbānaṃ abhipassato, nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum anivatti¹⁰ bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano¹¹ ti.

LVIII.

1. Ekam¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍa-pāṭapaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni¹⁴ ādāya kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasāṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivā-

¹ M. S. atha; S. adds kho. ² S. santā; M₇ sathā.

³ M. S. na me tam; M₇ na n'etaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. T. M₇, S. ⁵ T. M₇ ye.

⁶ T. M₇ madā. ⁷ Ph. abhibhavasmī.

⁸ M₇ ce. ⁹ M₇ anuhussā hoti for ahu ussāho.

¹⁰ M₇ anibbatti. ¹¹ S. brahmacera^o

¹² T. has before ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

¹³ T. M₇ Vesāliyaṃ. ¹⁴ M. S. dhanūni throughout.

¹⁵ S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇḥibhūtā tuṇḥibhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavīhāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇḥibhūte tuṇḥibhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānaṃ udānesi: —

Bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī ti.

Kiṃ pana tvam Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā¹, yāni pi tāni kulesu pahīnakāni² pahiyanti ucchū³ ti vā badarū ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā⁴ ti vā, tāni⁵ vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthīnaṃ pi kulakumārīnaṃ pi pacchāliyaṃ⁶ khipanti, te dān' ime tuṇḥibhūtā tuṇḥibhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.⁷

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa⁸ yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya⁹ senāpatikassa¹⁰ yadi vā gāmagāmikassa¹¹ yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa¹², ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ karenti¹³, vuddhi¹⁴ yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi¹⁵ dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitāro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

¹ M. apānubhā; S. apātubhā; Ph. apānutā; M₁₀ (Com.) apajahā ti avadḍhinissitā mānatthaddhā.

² S. pahīna^o; M. Ph. pahina^o; T. pahenakāni; M₇ pahīna^o

³ T. ujjū. ⁴ M. Ph. S. samkulikā; M₇ sakkhalikā.

⁵ T. M₇ add pi. ⁶ M₇ pacchālikam.

⁷ M₇ namassanti Vajjī ti.

⁸ M₇ muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

⁹ omitted by M. M₇. ¹⁰ M₇ senāpatissa.

¹¹ T. gāmagāmikassa; M. gāmagāmanikassa; M₇ gāmikassa.

¹² T. M₇ puggāmanikassa; M. Ph. pugagā^o throughout.

¹³ T. karonti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

¹⁵ Ph. sedāvakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitāro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyup pālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadārādāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyup pālehi' ti. Puttadārādāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khetakammantasāmantasaṃvohāre¹ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khetakammantasāmantasaṃvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyup pālehi' ti. Khetakammantasāmantasaṃvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā² balipaṭiggāhikā devatā tam³ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyup pālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyup pālehi' ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānu-

¹ M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbohāre *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M, yāvata. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci¹ Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā ratthikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya² senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmikassa³ yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhīpaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

Mātāpitukiccakaro⁴ puttadārahito sadā
antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujivino
ubhinnaṃ yeva⁵ atthāya vadaññū hoti silavā
ñātināṃ pubbapetanāṃ diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitāṃ
samañānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ devatānaṃ ca paṇḍito
vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasaṃ.
So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ pūjjo⁶ hoti pasamsiyo,
idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca⁷ sagge pamodati ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

LX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito¹⁰. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

¹ T. kassa. ² omitted by M. M.

³ M. gāmagāmaṇikassa; M. gāmasamikassa.

⁴ M. Ph. mātu^o ⁵ M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. pūjo; S. pūjjo. ⁷ M. Ph. pacca.

⁸ T. omits LIX. ⁹ M. dhammavinaya^o

¹⁰ T. M. buḍḍha^o throughout.

suggahitaggāhi, dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhi, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo¹ chaṭṭho²

Uddānaṃ³:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni samayaṃ ca⁴ mātuputtikā
Upajjhāṭṭhānā⁵ kumārā⁶ Licchavī apare duve⁷ ti.

LXI.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaṇṇā⁸ maraṇasaṇṇā ādinavaṇṇā⁹ āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā¹⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXII.

1. Pañc'imā¹¹ bhikkhave saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaṇṇā anattasaṇṇā maraṇasaṇṇā āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā sabbaloke¹² anabhiratasaṇṇā.

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam ni°

² Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.

³ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁴ *omitted by S.*; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M, samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. ⁵ S. °na; Ph. upajjhāyana.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* ca.

⁷ M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M, *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhanam c'eva kārom 'eva (M, kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M, mallakāro) ti.

⁸ S. aniccasaṇṇā, *and adds* anattasaṇṇā.

⁹ *omitted by S.* ¹⁰ M. anabhirati°

¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² T. °lokenabhi°

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-sānā ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca¹ hoti varādāyī ca² kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca³ kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ
so tādiso sappuriso⁵ vicakkhaṇo ādiyati sāram⁶ idh'eva
attano ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ
sā tādisi silavati upāsikā ādiyati sāram idh'eva atta-
no ti.

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M₇ 'dha vaḍḍati. ⁵ M₇ silavato.

⁶ M₇ tam sāram.

LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya¹ ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā pañca² dhamme bhāveti, pañca³ dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'

¹ M. Ph. °sampadāya kathāya *throughout*.

² Ph. ime pañca. ³ M. Ph. ime pañca.

Hardy.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese¹ anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamī².

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuno vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalaṇaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: ditṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pubbāhaṃ³ bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ pañca dhamme bahuli-m⁴-akāsiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussoḷhiṃ yeva⁵ pañcamī⁶. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṃ yassa yassābhīññāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁷ dhammassa cittaṃ⁸ abhininnāmesīṃ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkehiḥabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ⁹ sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: anekavihiṭaṃ iddhiḍḍhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmaloḷā pi¹¹ kāyena 'va¹² samvatteyyaṃ ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkehiḥabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe¹³ . . . āsa-

¹ T. *adds* sati.

² S. ussoḷhiñ ñeva pañcamī *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M, ussoḷhi yeva pañcamī (or pañcamī).

³ M. Ph. S. pubb'evāhaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. T. bahulaṃ.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ only M, S. have pañcamī.

⁷ T. abhiññā; M, yassa abhiññāya sacchi^o.

⁸ T. dhammacittaṃ; Ph. omits dhammassa; M, dhammassa cittassa. ⁹ M. Ph. pāpuṇissati *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. pa. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹² omitted by T. Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. puts pe after āyatane.

vānaṃ khayā¹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ'assa aj-jhattaṃ supatṭhitā² hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti.

LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ'assa aj-jhattaṃ supatṭhitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti ti.

Saṇḍāvaggo sattamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Dve ca⁶ saṇḍā dve⁷ vaḍḍhi ca⁶ sākacchena ca sājivaṃ⁸ Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā nibbidā cāsavakkhayā ti⁹.

¹ T. has pe after khayā, then sacchikatvā and so on; M₇ omits pe. ² S. sūpa^o throughout; M₇ supatṭhitā.

³ M₇ supatṭhitā.

⁴ M. S. dutiyo; M. inserts nitthito before dutiyo; Ph. has saṇḍāvaggaṃ nitthitaṃ sattamaṃ. ⁵ T. M₇. S. tass' udd^o

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₇. saṇḍā ve.

⁸ T. M₇ sākacchā ca sājivatā.

⁹ in T. M₇ this line runs: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsa-vānaṃ khayena cā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca. Kātaṃ pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye¹ viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇī², sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ supatṭhitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca⁴, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁵ iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho⁶ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo⁷ iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁸ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁸ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave⁹ bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti¹¹ ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. anabhirati^o

³ M₇ supatṭhitā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇ add hoti.

⁵ T. °phaliko; M₇ °phaligho; M₁₀ (Com.) °paliko.

⁶ M. S. °parikkho throughout; M₇ °palikho.

⁷ S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niragallo throughout.

⁸ T. °paliko; M₇ okkhittapaligho, but in the next phrase °paligho.

⁹ T. continues after bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahīnā hoti and so on. ¹⁰ M₇ °paligho.

¹¹ M₇ has pe after hoti, then evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taphā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyo-
janāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamulāni tālavatthukatāni
anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahino hoti uc-
chinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo
pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta
cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, pañ-
ñāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca. Ka-
tame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasañ-
ñā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta
cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, pañ-
ñāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti
paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhit-
tapaligho² iti pi, samkiṇṇaparikho³ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti
pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visam-
yutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samkiṇṇaparikho⁴
hoti?

¹ T. nirodha° ² T. °palikho.

³ T. °palikho; M, °paligho. ⁴ T. °phalikho; M, °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samkiṇṇaparikho¹ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḥhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḥhesiko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni² samyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihāri dhammavihāri ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvata nu kho bhante bhikkhu³ dhammayihāri hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiya divasaṃ atināmeti, rīncati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu pariyaṭṭibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

¹ T. M, °palikho. ² M, pañcārambhā°

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always; M, omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna¹ ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā² divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo³, no dhammavihāri.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena⁴ sajjhāyam karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tāya⁶ dhammapariyattiyā na divasam atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Evam kho bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammavihāri hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu⁷ desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihāri. Yam⁸ bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, kataṃ vo⁹ tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyatha¹⁰ bhikkhu mā pamādattha¹¹, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo⁹ amhakaṃ anusāsani ti.

¹ T. omits this sentence.

² M, ³ samñattiyā. ³ M, samñatti^o

⁴ M, continues: kho (khā) ussādanam yeva sutvā samśati of the next number.

⁵ T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. adds vo. ⁹ M. Ph. ?te. ¹⁰ M. jhāyetha.

¹¹ Ph. pamādattha.

LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihāri dhammavihāri ti bhante vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu¹ dhammavihāri hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya⁴ attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

3. Puna⁵ ca param bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena⁶ paresam deseti, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam⁷ vuccati bhikkhu⁸ bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu⁹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu¹⁰ bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu¹¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya⁸ attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu¹² bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu¹³ bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyam¹⁴ veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham ppajānāti¹⁵. Evam¹⁶ kho bhikkhu¹⁷ bhikkhu dhammavihāri hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito¹⁸ mayā pariyattibahulo,

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

³ S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam. ⁴ T. aññāya.

⁵ S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param. ⁶ T. dhammavihārena. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. paññā. ⁹ T. jānāti. ¹⁰ T. etam.

¹¹ S. has pe, and it omits all from desito to Ayam vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakka-bahulo, desito dhammavīhārī. Yaṃ¹ bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo² taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamaṇi, etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha³. Ayaṃ vo² amhakaṃ anusāsani ti.

LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīva santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam⁴, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam⁵ yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵, api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵ sa-

¹ T. adds kho. ² M. Ph. ?te. ³ T. anu°

⁴ T. adds here sahati dhajaggam; it shows, besides, some confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

⁵ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

hati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijita-saṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmāsisaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājivā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājivūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ¹, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati². Kim³ assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu supāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājivo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājivūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho supāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samam⁴ passati itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādiyaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatam. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

¹ M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ throughout. ² T. hināya vattati.

³ T. omits all from kim assa to idam assa.

⁴ Ph. T. sāmam.

koti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa dhajaggasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho¹ ussādanam² yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa ussādanāya³? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ⁴ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ⁴ vā suṇṇāgaragataṃ⁴ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ūhasati⁵ ullapati ujjaggeti⁶ uppaṇḍeti⁷. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno⁸ ullapiyamāno ujjaggiyamāno⁹ uppaṇḍiyamāno⁷ saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa ussādanāya³.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam² yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam², api ca kho sampahāre haṇṇati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ¹⁰

¹ here M, sets in again. ² M. Ph. S. ussāraṇā ūeva.

³ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇo.

⁴ Ph. °gatānam. ⁵ M. Ph. ūhasati; S. ohasati.

⁶ M. ujjaggeti; M, ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

⁷ S. uppho. ⁸ M. ūhaso; S. ohaso; Ph. haso.

⁹ S. ujjagghi. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

vā¹ suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati² ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so¹ bhikkhave yodhājivo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam⁴ api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājivūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam⁴ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāmavijayasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati³ ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā⁵ vinimocetvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ⁶ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā⁷ ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhiijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchāṃ pahāya tippavicikiecho viharati

¹ omitted by Ph.

² Ph. abhinipp°

³ M. Ph. abhinipp° ⁴ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

⁵ M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā. ⁶ Ph. vanapaṇṭhaṃ.

⁷ Ph. ābhūñjitvā.

akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivice'eva kāmehi ... pe¹ ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So² evaṃ samāhite citte³ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte³ āsavānaṃ kha-yañāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsava-samudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā⁴ pi⁴ cittaṃ⁴ vimuccati⁴, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti⁵ nānaṃ hoti, 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthat-tāya' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāma-vijayasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ⁶ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjintvā vijitasangāmo tam eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā

¹ M. Ph. la. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. ānañja^o; M. S. āneñja^o; T. M., have after °ppatte: pe || āsavānaṃ. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. vimuttambī ti. ⁶ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussaḥati¹ vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti², tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³. So nātakehi niyamāno appatvā 'va⁴ nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam enaṃ nātakā upatṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiya-māno paricariyamāno ten' eva ābādhena⁵ kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam enaṃ nātakā upatṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiya-māno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti⁶ tamhā ābādhā. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tam saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijita-

¹ M. Ph. ussāh° nearly throughout.

² M₁₀ (Com.) = vijjhanti. ³ Ph. denti. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ T. M₇ ten' evābādhena. ⁶ M₇ utṭhāti.

saṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā¹ nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṃhasamaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya² vācāya³ arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi⁴ indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa sikkham appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so⁵ bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam eṇaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, tathūpamaṃ haṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṃhasamaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁴ piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa⁵ evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ āramaṃ

¹ omitted by M.⁷ ² M. Ph. asaṃvusitehi.

³ omitted by T. M.⁷ ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' āvuso rāgapareto², na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum³, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti⁶. So nātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa⁷ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' āvuso rāgapareto⁸, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī⁹ ovadanti anusāsanti: —

¹ T. M₇. S. rāgāyito 'mhi; Ph. rāgāparito 'mhi *throughout*. ² T. rāgāpareto.

³ M. Ph. sandhāretum *throughout*. ⁴ M₇ anāvikatvā.

⁵ M₇ vatti. ⁶ Ph. denti. ⁷ T. adds tam.

⁸ T. rāgāpareto. ⁹ T. brahmacārī.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Atthisaṅkhalūpamā¹ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Tiṇukkūpamā² kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā³ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Asisūnūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Sattisūlūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Abhiramatu⁵ āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā⁶ sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya⁷ hināyāvatti⁸ ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno⁹ evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha 'kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁰.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

¹ M. Ph. S. atthikaṅkalū°; M, °kaṅkhalū°

² T. M, tinakkūp° ³ Ph. phalū°

⁴ M. Ph. have after °ūpamā: pe bhiyyo.

⁵ T. abhiramā (sic) brahmacariyaṃ; M, abhiramāyasmā; M. abhiramatāyasmā. ⁶ M. māyasmā.

⁷ T. M, apaccakkhāya. ⁸ T. Ph. °vattati.

⁹ M, vadiyamāno. ¹⁰ M, °vatti.

Hardy.

apanetvā nātakānaṃ¹ nenti², tam enaṃ nātakā upatṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno ten' eva ābādheṇa³ kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puṇḍalāṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puṇḍalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājivūpamo puṇḍalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁵ piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa⁶ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutṭhito' mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyutṭhito' mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Atṭhisakkaḷūpamā⁶ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā⁷... Tiṇṇakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Asisūnūpamā⁸

¹ T. nātināṃ. ² Ph. denti. ³ T. M, ten' evābādheṇa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adds tam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. atṭhikaṇḍalū; M, ⁶kaṇḍalū

⁷ M. Ph. insert here la; T. gives the full sentence.

⁸ T. M, omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahu-dukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatū āyasmā¹ brahmacariye², mā āyasmā³ sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ⁴ paccakkhāya hināyāvattī⁵ ti.

So sabrahmacārihi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyami⁶ āvuso, abhira⁷missāmi āvuso, na dānāhaṃ āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁷ ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūlham saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ nātakā upatthahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatthahiyamāno paricariyamāno vutthāti⁷ tamhā ābādhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmaṇo bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁸ vā⁸ upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṃ hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten⁹ eva kāyena rakkhitāya¹⁰ vācāya rakkhitenā¹⁰ cittena upatthitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So⁴ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ¹¹ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā¹² pāpakā⁸ akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ¹³, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati⁸ cakkhundriyaṃ¹⁴, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁵...

¹ M. abhiramat'āyasmā. ² T. brahmacariyaṃ.

³ M. M. māyasmā. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. vattati. ⁶ T. M. S. dhārayissāmi.

⁷ T. M. utthahati. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. Ph. ārakkh°. ¹⁰ M. ārakkh°; Ph. arakkh°

¹¹ Ph. eva. ¹² T. ajjhā dom°. ¹³ M. Ph. anvass°

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā¹ . . . manasā dhammam viñ-
 ñāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhi-
 karaṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhi-
 jhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa
 saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye
 saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto
 vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabba-
 taṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ² abbho-
 kāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato
 vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kā-
 yaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so a-
 bhijjhaṃ loke pahāya . . . pe³ . . . so⁴ ime pañca nīva-
 raṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhalikaraṇe⁵
 vivicca⁶eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasaṃ-
 pajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte⁶ parisuddhe pari-
 yodāte anaḥgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaṇiye
 tthe ānejjappatte⁷ āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhi-
 ninnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .
 pe⁸ . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyā⁷ ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahe tvā
 dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati,
 so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjhitvā vijitasaṃgāmo taṃ eva
 saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ
 puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-
 galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājivūpamo pug-
 galo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājivūpamā puggalā santo
 saṃvijjamaṇā bhikkhūsu ti.

LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamā-
 nena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpina

¹ Ph. phussitvā. ² Ph. pañṭhaṃ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. 'karano.

⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. āneja; M. Ph. ānañja^o ⁸ M. Ph. la.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ¹ araṇṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ ḍaseyya², vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaseyya³, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaseyya⁴, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ⁵ assa⁶ antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto/upakkhalitvā⁴ vā papateyyam⁵, bhattam vā me bhuttam⁶ vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā⁷ vā⁸ me⁹ vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ¹⁰ assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyam sīhena vā vyagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena⁹ vā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kāla-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. S. ḍamseyya; T. ḍaheyya.

³ T. M. mama assa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. upakkhaletvā.

⁵ M. pāpat° ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. satthakavāto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ T. kacchena.

kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe¹ viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto māṇavehi² samāgaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi³ vā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, santi kho panāraṇṇe vālā amanussā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāye. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

¹ M, ārañṇako. ² T. M, māṇavehi.

³ M, attakammehi; Ph. omits akata° vā; T. has katam-mehi vā akatammehi vā.

LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrēna yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ¹ imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā phusati², jīṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni³ paṭṭāni⁴ senāsānāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva⁵ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenaṃ dhammena samannāgato jīṇṇako pi phāsu viharissāmi⁶ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahapiyā samannāgato nātistāya nācunhāya⁶ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena⁷ na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni⁸ paṭṭāni senāsānāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva⁹ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

¹ omitted by T.; M, yaṃ yaṃ.

² Ph. phussati throughout.

³ Ph. °paṭṭhāni; M. °paṭṭāni.

⁴ Ph. santāni. ⁵ T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

⁶ Ph. na accunho; T. nāti-unhāya.

⁷ S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. ⁸ Ph. °paṭṭāni.

⁹ T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic); M, paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ¹ susassam sulabhapiṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggaḥena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassam² dullabhapiṇḍam³, na sukaram uñchena paggaḥena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṃ tena saṅkamanti⁴, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapathāni⁵ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva⁶ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā⁷ avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭavisamkhepo⁸, cakkasamārūlhā⁹ jānapadā¹⁰ pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti¹¹, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dusassam.

³ M. dullabha° ⁴ Ph. ten' upasaṅk°

⁵ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni. ⁶ T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

⁷ Ph. samod° throughout.

⁸ S. aṭṭavisamkopo; M. aṭṭhavisamkopo; Ph. aṭṭavisakopo; M, aṭṭavisamkopo. ⁹ T. °rūlho; M. °sammārūlhā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. jānapadā. ¹¹ M. Ph. pasaṅk°

nikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-patthāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva² viriyaṃ ārabhāmi³ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yena-haṃ dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmi⁴ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassa-mānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitat-tena viharitum⁵ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiga-māya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati⁶, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-patthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva² viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yena-haṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi³ saṅghe⁶ phāsu viharissāmi⁴ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamā-nena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassa-mānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahi-tattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamup-pannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁷ paṭibujjhitab-

¹ Ph. °panthāni; M. °pattāni. ² T. M. paṭigacc'eva.

³ T. M. continue: pe sacchikiriyāya. ⁴ T. vijjati.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. ⁷ M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aṇṇe upasampādessanti, te pi¹ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā² aṇṇe upasampādessanti, te pi na³ sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti⁴ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā⁵ abhāvitapaññā⁶. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinaya-sandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo⁶ paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aṇṇesam nissayam dassanti⁷, te pi¹ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aṇṇesam nissayam dassanti⁸, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te⁹ pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinaya-sandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² Ph. inserts samānā.

³ M. Ph. te na pi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T. continues: te abhāvitakāyā samānā . . . abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on. ⁶ T. kho.

⁷ T. M₇ denti. ⁸ M₇ denti.

⁹ T. omits all from te to ⁹doso, M₇ only from te to ⁹paññā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti¹. Iti² kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vina-yasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamup-pannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsita³ gambhīrā gambhiratthā⁴ lokuttarā suñnatāpaṭisamyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti⁵, na sotam odahissan-ti, na aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti⁶, na ca te dhamme ug-gahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikata⁷ kāveyyā cittakharā cittavyañjanā bā-hirakā sāvakabhāsita⁸, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti⁵, sotam odahissanti, aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti⁹, te ca dham-me ug-gahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

¹ T. paṭibujjhanti; M. paṭibujjissanti.

² T. M. *add* pi. ³ M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh°

⁴ M. Ph. gambhirattā.

⁵ Ph. sussissanti; S. sussūsanti; T. sussuyinti, *but corrected to* sussuyissanti; M. *has* sussuyissanti *and* sussussanti.

⁶ Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp°; M. upaṭṭhahissanti.

⁷ M. kavita; Ph. kathita. ⁸ T. sāvakabh°

⁹ S. upaṭṭhāp°; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M. upaṭṭhapetthās-santi.

abhāvitapaṇṇā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaṇṇā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjissati², sā pi bhavissati³ bāhulikā sāthalikā⁴ okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissati⁵ appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinaya-sandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁶ paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam ti.

LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam civare kalyāṇakāmā, te civare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti pamsukūlikattam riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni⁷ pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāni⁸ osarivā vāsam kappessanti⁹, civarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ T. *puts bāhu° after bhav°* ² T. āpajjissanti.

³ T. bhavissanti. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. M. ārabhissanti. ⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ T. M. araṇṇe vana°

⁸ M. °rājadhānisu; Ph. S. °dhānisu (Ph. once °thānisu) throughout. ⁹ M. Ph. S. kappissanti throughout.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te¹ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ riñcis-santi araṇṇavanapatthāni² pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmaniga-marājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena ra-saggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihitam anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kal-yāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamaulikattaṃ³ riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni² pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmanigamarā-jadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanahe-tu ca anekavihitam anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi sam-saṭṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi⁴ samsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā samkiliṭṭhaṃ⁵ āpattim āpajjissanti, sikkham vā paccakkhā-ya hināyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi samsaṭṭhā viharis-santi, ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi⁴ samsagge kho pana bhik-khave sati etaṃ⁵ paṭikaṅkham: anekavihitam sannidhikāra-

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M. araṇṇe vana°

³ S. āraṇṇakattaṃ; Ph. rukkhama°

⁴ T. M. °samanuddesasamsagge.

⁵ M. samkiliṭṭhe.



kaparibhogam¹ anuyuttā viharissanti, oḷārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi² haritagge³ pi⁴.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabban ti.

Yodhājivavaggo⁵ aṭṭhamo⁶

Uddānam⁷:

Dve⁸ cetovimuttiphala⁹ dve⁸ ca¹⁰ dhammavihārino¹¹

Yodhājivā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgata ti¹².

LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniye¹³ rajjati, dusaniye dussati, mohaniye muyhati, kopaniye¹⁴ kuppati, madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M, sannidhikārapari° ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. haritthagge. ⁴ M. Ph. ti instead of pi; M, hi.

⁵ M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. has °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

⁶ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam. ⁷ S. tass' uddānam.

⁸ S. duve.

⁹ S. °mutti ca; Ph. °muttiphalā ca; T. M, °vimutti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M, °vihāri.

¹² Ph. yodhā° ca dve vuttā araṇṇe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacivarena cā ti; T. M, yo vā (apparently for yodhājivā) apare dve araṇṇe bhikkhu abhiratam (M, °tim) civarena te dasā ti.

¹³ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ¹⁴ S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajaniye¹ na rajjati, dusanīye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye² na kuppati, madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsi³ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vitarāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsi⁴ ca. Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako⁶ ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca⁷ lābhaṃ nijigimsitā⁸.

Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

¹ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ² S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

³ S. palāsi. ⁴ S. apal^o ⁵ S. has after kho: pe.

⁶ M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

⁷ omitted by T. M., S.

⁸ S. adds ca; M., has nijigimsitāro throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako¹ na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo cā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi³ hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi⁴ hoti, āradhaviṇīyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo cā ti.

LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

¹ M, nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

² S. *has after* kho: pe. ³ M. S. anottappī.

⁴ M. S. ottappī.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto² hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto³ hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāvacāni kimkaraṇiyanī tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno⁴, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

¹ S. *has after* kho: pe.

² M. Ph. °sambhidāpatto; T. M., °sambhidappatto; S. °sambhidāppatto *throughout*.

³ S. paṭibhāṇa° ⁴ M., ācārasampanno.

pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam¹ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁴ anelagalāya⁵ atthassa viññāpaniyā⁶; catunnam jhānaṇam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti, akicchalābhi hoti⁷ akasiralābhi; āsavānam khayā anāsavaṇam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo cā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujaṇa-ahitāya⁸ paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇa-asukhāya⁹ bahuno¹⁰ janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanusānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattanū cirapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassi¹¹ sagahatthapabbajitānam¹² bahujaṇaparivāro; lābhi hoti cīvarapaṇḍapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo¹³, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹⁴; micchādiṭṭhiko¹⁵ hoti viparitadassano. So bahujaṇam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattanū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa¹⁶

¹ M, sātthā savyañjanā. ² M. Ph. °passa.

³ M. Ph. dhātā. ⁴ M. Ph. visa° ⁵ T. M, anelagalāya.

⁶ M, adds 'va. ⁷ omitted by T. S. ⁸ M, S. bahujaṇāhi°

⁹ M, S. bahujaṇāsu°; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

¹⁰ T. bahujaṇo. ¹¹ Ph. yassassi. ¹² T. gahattha°

¹³ S. has pe instead of the following phrase.

¹⁴ M. Ph. appaṭiv° ¹⁵ T. °diṭṭhi.

¹⁶ T. M, ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassi sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujanaparivāro iti² pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-sukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassi sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujanaparivāro; lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo⁴, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe⁵ kalyāṇā⁵ pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā⁶; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vutṭhāpetvā saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: therō bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassi sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujanaparivāro iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu⁷ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

¹ T. M₇ gaha^o ² omitted by T.; M₇ ti. ³ T. M₇ ti.

⁴ S. has pe after °sannicayo. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. duppa^o

⁷ T. M₇ continue pe || bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-
sānan ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅganikā-
rāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ¹ na paccavekkhati².

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya³ samvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā,
na saṅganikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya samvattanti ti⁴.

XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-
karaṇīyo⁵ vyatto⁶ kimkaraṇīyesu, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nā-
nuyyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pa-
ṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-
kena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti⁷, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ,
nānuyyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave
dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu samsattho
viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁸ ananulomikena gihisaṃ-
saggena, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyyujjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. paccaveti.

³ M₇ adds bahujanahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahujanasu-
khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-
sānan vattanti (sic). ⁴ ti is omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. bahukaraṇīyesu riñcati. ⁶ S. abyatto.

⁷ Ph. abhi° ⁸ T. M₇ gahaṭṭha°

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā¹ cetovivaraṇasappāyā², seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, ēvarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī³ hoti kicchālābhī⁴ kasiralābhī⁵, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto⁶ kimkaraṇiyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asaṃsattho viharati sagahatthapabbajitehi⁷ ananulomikena⁸ gihisaṃsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ T. ābhisallekhitā. ² T. °vivarāṇā° ³ M, nikāma°

⁴ T. M, akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°

⁵ T. M, akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°

⁶ M. Ph. M, viyatto. ⁷ T. gahattha°

⁸ T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi.

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena¹ gāmaṃ pavisati nātidivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā², seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Theravaggo³ navamo⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

Rajāṇiyo⁶ vitarāgo⁷ kuhako⁸ saddha-akkhamo⁹

Paṭisambhidā¹⁰ ca sīlena thero sekhāpare¹¹ dve¹² ti.

XCI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

¹ S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena. ² T. 'vivarana'

³ M. Ph. insert nittūhito. ⁴ M. S. catuttho.

⁵ S. tass' uddānam. ⁶ S. 'yam. ⁷ T. M₇ virāgo.

⁸ T. āha.

⁹ M. Ph. asaddha-akkh^o; T. āsavā avam pañcahi tāya; M₇ āsavā akhama pañcahi tā.

¹⁰ T. has pātimokkhena thero sekhena te dasā ti; M₇ pātimokkho na thera sekhena te dasā ti.

¹¹ M. Ph. sekhā ca apare. ¹² M. Ph. dve.

XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 2. Silasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñāpadassanasampadā.
- Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññavyākaraṇāni¹. Katamāni pañca?
 2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroṭi, ummādā cittakkhepā² aññaṃ vyākaroṭi, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroṭi, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroṭi.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññavyākaraṇāni ti¹.

XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi³ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe⁵ ... duttiyam jhānam⁶ ... tatiyam jhānam⁷ ... catuttham jhānam⁸ upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₇ añña° ² T. M₇ cittavikkhepā.

³ S. *has* pe || pathamaṃ jhānaṃ and so on.

⁴ T. M₇ paṭhamajjhānaṃ. ⁵ M. Ph. la.

⁶ T. M₇ duttiyajjhānaṃ; S. *continues after* jhānaṃ: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe ... tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā ... pe ...

⁷ omitted by M. T.; M₇ tatiyajjh°

⁸ T. M₇ catutthajjhānaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. āsavānaṃ ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto¹ hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto² hoti, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti³.

XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim⁴ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati⁵. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto⁶, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁷ savyañjanam⁸ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā¹¹ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim bhāvento¹² na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati¹³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto,

¹ M. Ph. °paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M., S. °ppatto *throughout*.

² S. paṭibhāṇa° ³ T. M., paṭibujjhati.

⁴ S. ānāpānasatim *throughout*. ⁵ T. M., paṭibujjhati.

⁶ Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyaṃ kathā *and so on as in* XCVII. ⁷ M., sātthā. ⁸ M., °nā. ⁹ M., rūpāssa.

¹⁰ M. dhātā.

¹¹ M. manasā anu° ¹² M. āsevanto.

¹³ T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhiḥ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā ... pe¹ ... evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi², yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento³ na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco subhara susantoso jivitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, āraññako hoti pantasenāsano⁴, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCIX.

1. Stho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayā āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, mahissassa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, gavassa⁶ ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, dipissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, khudda-

¹ S. gives this sentence in full; M. has pa, then vimutti-nāṇa^o and so on; Ph. has after appicchakathā: hoti, then evarūpiyā. ² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. āsevento.

⁴ M. pattha^o; T. pantasenāsane rato.

⁵ M. Ph. catudisā. ⁶ M. gavayassa.

kānaṃ ce pi pāpānaṃ¹ pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasaviḷārānaṃ² pi³, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etaṃ adhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sihanādasamīṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsakānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjanānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāraṇesādānaṃ pi³, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

C.

1. Ekam⁴ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho⁵ nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁶, tassa evarūpo attabhāvaṭṭilābho⁷ hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīpi vā Māgadhi⁸ gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvaṭṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ⁹ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho⁵ devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. M., ³ khilārānaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M.,

⁴ M. Ph. have Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

⁵ Ph. Kakuddho. ⁶ M., uppanno.

⁷ T. attalābhapaṭi; M., attalābhāvaṭṭi

⁸ T. Māgadha⁹ ⁹ S. adds vyābādheti.

ñhito kho Kakudho¹ devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgatam² uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihino' ti. Idam avoca Kakudho¹ devaputto, idam vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ³ upatthāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁴, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīpi vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ⁵ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ñhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgatam uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihino" ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi' ti. 'Kim pana te⁶ Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa⁷ ceto paricca vidito «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'? 'Cetasa ceto paricca⁸ vidito⁹ me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'.

Rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ¹⁰. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukaṃ rissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

¹ Ph. Kakuddho. ² T. evarūpā icchā; M₇ āgacchāgatam.

³ S. mama. ⁴ T. M₇ uppanno; Ph. adds hoti.

⁵ S. adds byābādheti. ⁶ Ph. vo. ⁷ Ph. cetaso.

⁸ omitted by M₇. ⁹ M₇ paṭividito.

¹⁰ Ph. T. S. do not repeat this phrase.

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno 'parisuddhasilo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me silaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno «parisuddhasilo'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham me silaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihināṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa¹ manāpam. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpam, kathaṃ nu² mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati³ kho pana civarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo⁴ karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ silato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati⁵.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhājivo⁶ samāno 'parisuddhājivo'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājivo⁶ samāno «parisuddhājivo'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihināṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpam, kathaṃ nu⁷ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana civarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ājivato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājivato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano⁸ samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano' mhi'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddha me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

¹ M, nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa *throughout*; M. nassassa in most places. ² omitted by M₇; T. has tam instead of nu.

³ M. Ph. sammannati; M₇ sammannatti; T. sammanatti *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. tumho *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. paccāsis^o *throughout*. ⁶ Ph. aparisuddha-ājivo.

⁷ T. M₇ tam. ⁸ T. °desako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā*» ti, *mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. *Yam kho pan'assa¹ amanāpam, katham nu² mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati* *kho pana civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena*. *Yam tumo³ karissati, tumo³ 'va tena paññāyissati' ti*. *Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimṣati*.

5. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaṇaṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaṇaṇo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me veyyākaṇaṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti*. *Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaṇaṇo samāno 'parissuddhaveyyākaṇaṇo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me veyyākaṇaṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. *Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu² mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati⁴ kho pana civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena*. *Yam tumo³ karissati, tumo³ 'va tena paññāyissati' ti*. *Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā veyyākaṇaṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaṇaṇato rakkham paccāsimṣati*.

6. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhañāpadassano samāno 'parissuddhañāpadassano 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me ñāpadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti*. *Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhañāpadassano samāno 'parissuddhañāpadassano 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me ñāpadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. *Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu² mayam tena samudā-*

¹ T. pan' assā. ² T. M₇ tam. ³ T. tūmo.

⁴ Ph. *has here sammannati*.

careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karisati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ nāpadassanato rakkhanti, eva-rūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi nāpadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho¹ pana² Moggallāna parisuddhasilo samāno «parisuddhasilo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me silaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ silato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ³ sāvakehi silato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhājivo samāno «parisuddhājivo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājivato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājivato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhadhamma-desano samāno «parisuddhadhamma-desano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhamma-desanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhamma-desanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhamma-desanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhañāpadassano samāno «parisuddhañāpadassano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me ñāpadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ñāpadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāpadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. nāhaṃ.

⁴ M. inserts *niṭṭhito after* 'vaggo; Ph. *niṭṭhitaṃ after* 'vaggam; M. S. *have* pañcama in lieu of *dasamo*; Ph. *has* dasamaṃ; M. Ph. T. M. *add* Duttiyo paññāsako.

⁵ S. *tass' uddānaṃ*.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇaṃ¹ phāsukuppena pañcamam²
 Sutaṃ kathaṃ ca³ araṇṇam⁴ siha-Kakudhena⁵ te
 dasā⁶ ti⁷.

TATIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

CI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸.
 Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, pañṇavā hoti. Yaṃ⁹ bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave dussīlassa¹⁰ sārājjaṃ hoti, sīlavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjaṃ hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusītassa sārājjaṃ hoti, āradhaviṛiyassa¹¹ taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ¹² bhikkhave duppañṇassa sārājjaṃ hoti, pañṇavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸ ti.

¹ T. M₇ veyyākaraṇaṃ.

² M. phasuṃ akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M₇ phāsu (T. chasu; M₇ casu) akuppena pañc°

³ T. M₇ sukataṃ taṃ.

⁴ M. c'araṇṇam; T. M₇ araṇṇe; Ph. añṇāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]añṇa[m] Si[ha]).

⁵ M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavuttṭhena; M₇ °vuddhena. ⁶ M. Ph. terasā.

⁷ S. adds Duttiyo pañṇāsako samatto.

⁸ M. Ph. S. °karaṇā dhammā.

⁹ S. adds kho. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dussīl° ¹¹ M₇ akusitassa.

¹² M₇ shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.

CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppadhammo² pi³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocarō vā hoti vidhavāgocarō⁴ vā hoti thullakumārīgocarō⁵ vā hoti paṇḍakagocarō vā hoti bhikkhunīgocarō⁶ vā hoti⁷.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito⁸ hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppadhammo² pi³ ti.

CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho⁹ pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca¹⁰ balavanissito ca¹⁰ bhogacāgi ca¹⁰ ekacāri ca¹⁰. Kathanā ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadividuggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathanā ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito¹¹ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanaṃ¹² vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanaṃ vā rodhaṃ¹³ vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ¹⁴ vā¹⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito¹⁶ hoti. Kathanā ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito¹⁷ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmat-tānaṃ¹⁸ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci

¹ Ph. pi. ² T. M. Ph. S. akuppa° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. M. Ph. vidhava° ⁵ M. Th. M. °kumāri°

⁶ Ph. T. M. bhikkhuni° ⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ M. adds ca.

⁹ Ph. paripaṭṭhe; M. parihatthe. ¹⁰ T. adds hoti.

¹¹ Ph. gahana° ¹² Ph. M. °gahanaṃ.

¹³ Ph. godhaṃ; T. M. gedhaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M. panavana°; Ph. vanavana° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M.

¹⁶ Ph. M. gahana°; M. adds ca. ¹⁷ M. adds ca.

¹⁸ T. M. °mattam.

kiñci vakkhati, ime¹ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-
dhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti² ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha,
tyāssa³ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-
dhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi⁴ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano
mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace naṃ koci kiñci vak-
khati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi'⁵ ti. Sace naṃ koci
kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati⁶. Evaṃ kho bhik-
khav mahācoro bhogacāgi⁷ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
mahācoro ekacāri⁸ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni⁹ kattā
hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Mā me gūyhamantā bahiddhā
sambhedam agamaṃsū' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro
ekacāri¹⁰ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi¹¹ samannāgato mahā-
coro sandhim pi chindati nillopanaṃ pi harati ekāgārikam
pi karoti paripantho¹² pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati
sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam
pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti
gahananissito¹³ ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi¹⁴ ca¹⁵ ekacāri¹⁶
ca¹⁷. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacikammena samannāgato
hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito¹⁸ hoti?

¹ M. *adds* kho. ² Ph. *gaṇhissanti*. ³ M. S. *tyassa*.

⁴ M. Ph. *paṭisandh*°

⁵ M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. *has* ekako 'va paccantimesu jana-
padesu nivāsam kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā gaṇhati.
Evaṃ *and so on*. ⁶ M. Ph. S. *pañca'haṅgehi*.

⁷ M. °pante; M. °hatthe; Ph. *pajetha*. ⁸ Ph. *gahapa*°

⁹ M. *adds* hoti. ¹⁰ T. M. *add* hoti.

¹¹ M. Ph. M. *gahapa*°

11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādittṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya¹ dittṭhiyā samannāgato². Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito³ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājanam vā rājamahāmattānam vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti' ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissāmi⁵' ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsam kappeti. So tāttha kulāni upasaṅkamanto lābham labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuñnam pasavati ti.

CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samanasukhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito 'va bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi

¹ M. antagāyikāya; T. S. antaggāhikāya; M. antaggāhikā.

² M. *adds* hoti. ³ M. Ph. gahana^o

⁴ M. Ph. M. S. tyassa. ⁵ M. Ph. paṭisandh^o

kho pana sabrahmacārihi¹ saddhiṃ viharati, tyāssa² manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni³ vedayitāni pittasamutthānāni vā semhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni⁴ vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁵ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasirālābhi; āsavānaṃ⁶ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti. Ahaṃ⁷ bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni³ vedayitāni pittasamutthānāni vā semhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni⁴ vā kammavipākajāni

¹ M. brahma° ² Ph. M. S. tyassa.

³ M. Ph. pan' etāni. ⁴ Ph. okkam° ⁵ M. S. abhi°

⁶ M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca. ⁷ M. S. add hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho¹ham asmi; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe³ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ⁴ ... mettaṃ⁴ manokammaṃ⁴ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni⁵ viññupasatthāni⁶ aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyam diṭṭhi ariyā⁷ niyānikā⁷ niyāti⁸ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato⁹ viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

CVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

¹ M. T. S. abhi° ² M. Ph. la.

³ S. gives the sentence in full. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. bhujjassāni; M. T. bhujissāni.

⁶ S. viññupa°; M. viññūpasathāni; Ph. viññupasathāni.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; M. has niyyānikāni. ⁸ Th. niyāti.

⁹ M. diṭṭhisāmaṃ aṃñagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca¹ silasampanno hoti no² param adhisile sampavattā hoti³. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁴ param adhisile sampavattā hoti³, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato⁴ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁶ param adhisile sampavattā hoti¹, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁷, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaṇṇātikena no paritassati⁸. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁶ param adhisile sampavattā hoti¹, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁹, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaṇṇātikena no paritassati; catunnam¹⁰ jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ¹¹ dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī⁵. Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā Ānanda' ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no¹² param adhisile sampavattā hoti¹, attānupekkhī ca hoti no⁹ parānupekkhī¹³,

¹ omitted by S. ² M. M. no ca. ³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ T. adds ca. ⁵ omitted by T. M.⁷ ⁶ M. T. no ca.

⁷ Ph. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvata to the next paritassati, but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti), nothing, in fact, is missing. ⁹ M. adds ca.

¹⁰ M. S. add ca. ¹¹ M. T. S. ābhī^o

¹² M. Ph. T. M.⁷ no ca. ¹³ Ph. adds ca.

appaññāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaññātikena no paritassati; catunnam² jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ³ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī; āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imamhā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇṭitataro vā natthi ti vadāmi ti.

CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti, samādhisampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe⁵ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekkena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttiñāṇadassanakhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe⁶ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

¹ omitted by M₁. S. ² M₁. S. catunnañ ca.

³ T. S. ābhī^o ⁴ Ph. M₁. S. add ca.

⁵ M. Ph. have pāhun^o dakkh^o, then la.

⁶ M. Ph. la.

CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipuppham parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti³ dhātā⁴ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapindapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena⁵; catunnam⁶ jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam⁷ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi; āsavānam⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti ti.

CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni⁹ senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti ... pe¹⁰ ... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ... pe¹⁰ ... dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; āradhāviriyo viharati ... pe¹¹ ... thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam⁷ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam¹² khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ

¹ M, sātthā. ² M, "nā.

³ Ph. "rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti. ⁴ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁵ S. itaritarena cīvara⁶ ⁶ M. Ph. catunnaṇ ca.

⁷ T. S. ābhi⁸ ⁸ M. M, āsavānaṇ ca.

⁹ M, patthāni; T. M, have araṇṇe vana¹⁰ ¹⁰ M. Ph. la.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. M, āsavānaṇ ca.

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu aḷaṃ araññavanapatthāni¹ paṇṇāni senāsanaṇi paṇṇavitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo² ekādasamo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Sārajjam⁵ saṅkito⁶ coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamam
Ānandasīlasekhiyā⁷ cātuddiso⁸ araññena cā ti⁹.

CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsi¹¹ ca hoti anissaravikappi ca vyattūpasevi¹² ca upakaṇṇakajappi¹³ ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsi¹⁴ ca¹⁵ hoti na anissaravikappi¹⁶ ca¹⁵ na vyattūpasevi¹² ca¹⁵ na upakaṇṇakajappi¹⁷ ca¹⁵ na atiyācanako ca.

¹ Ph. °pañṇāni; T. M₇ araññe vanapatthāni.

² M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

³ M. S. paṭhamo. ⁴ S. tass' uddānam.

⁵ M₇ visārado; T. viharado. ⁶ M₇ samkhitta.

⁷ M₇ Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

⁸ Ph. M₇ catu^o; T. M₇ *add* c'eva.

⁹ T. M₇ araññabhadditā (or °bhantīnā) ti. ¹⁰ M₇ kulupago.

¹¹ T. M₇ M₁₀ (Com.) asanthutavissāsi; M. Ph. asandhavavi^o

¹² T. M₇ viyatthu^o; S. byatthu^o; M. visatthu^o; Ph. visatthu^o;

M₁₀ (Com.) viyattū^o ¹³ Ph. °dhammā.

¹⁴ T. M₇ nāsanthutavissāsi. ¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₇.

¹⁶ T. nānissara^o; Ph. na anissaravikampi. ¹⁷ Ph. °jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchā-samaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannaṃ na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo².

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchā-samaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na³ antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M₇ kulupago. ² M. Ph. °muggo.

³ T. M₇ put na before opātetī.

⁴ T. omits this whole phrase.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamaḍhiṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

CXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādaya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino¹ sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhassapariyanta-kārino² ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso ārañṇakā hotha ārañṇavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakatṭhe⁵ samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammāditṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

¹ T. M., Ph. nipaka°

² M. M., bhasse pari°; Ph. bhass'eva pari°

³ Ph. °pañṇāni; T. M., °patthāni or °pañṇāni.

⁴ M., patthāni (or pañṇāni). ⁵ M. Ph. S. °kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamaccharinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतुवा अवाण्णाराहassa वाण्णam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतुवा वाण्णाराहassa अवाण्णam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतुवा appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतुवा pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca² परियोगहेतुवा अवाण्णाराहassa अवाण्णam bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगहेतुवा वाण्णाराहassa वाण्णam bhāsati,

¹ S. has after kho: pe.

² T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपरियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, issukinī² ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ³ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anissukinī⁴ ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपरियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādīṭṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsāṅkappā ca⁵, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

¹ S. has after kho: pe. ² Ph. ussu^o

³ S. saddhādeyyaṃ ca throughout.

⁴ T. anussukani; M₇ anussukini; Ph. ananussukini.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvinca pariyoḡahetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvinca pariyoḡahetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāditṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsaṅkappā ca¹, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge ti.

CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपरियोḡahetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोḡahetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, micchāvācā ca⁴ hoti, micchākammantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave⁶ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvinca pariyoḡahetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvinca pariyoḡahetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāvācā ca⁵ hoti, sammākammantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge ti.

CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपरियोḡahetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोḡahetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, micchāvāyama ca hoti, micchāsatinī⁷ ca⁵, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

¹ omitted by M₁.

² S. has pe after kho.

³ T. M₁ have pe, then evam sagge ti. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by T. M₁.

⁶ T. M₁ have pe, then evam niraye.

⁷ S. °sati.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave² pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vappārahassa vappam bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatiñi³ ca⁴, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo⁵ dvādasamo⁶.

Uddānam⁷:

Kulupako⁸ pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindam⁹
Macchari vappanā issā¹⁰ diṭṭhi vācāya¹¹ vāyamā ti.

CXXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālayam. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum dubbalam gilānakam, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbalam¹² gilānakam pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etam paṭikaṅkham: na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā¹³ anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi¹⁴, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇi, sabba-

¹ S. has pe after kho. ² T. M. have pe, then evaṃ niraye.

³ S. °sati. ⁴ omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. M. Anandavaggo; M. Ph. add niṭṭhito (Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam). ⁶ M. S. dutiyo. ⁷ S. tass'uddānam.

⁸ M. °pago. ⁹ T. M. °deno ca.

¹⁰ T. M. āvāsavannini (M. °vanni ti) vicchā (M. issā).

¹¹ T. vāca ca (M. vāca). ¹² M. bhikkhum dubb°

¹³ T. M. pe, then sacchi° ¹⁴ M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°

sañkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pañ'assa ajjhattaṃ supatthitā hoti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ¹ gilānakam² ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: na cirass'eva āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe³ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti.

CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattaṃ yeva sati supatthitā hoti dhammaṇaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁴, asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī⁵, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasañkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupatthāko⁶ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhesajjaṃ na paṭisevitā⁷ hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupatthākassa na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatī ti, tthitaṃ⁸ vā⁸ tthito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ⁹ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ¹⁰ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāpaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti.

¹ M. bhikkhum dubb° ² T. gilānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. la.

⁴ T. M₇ udayatthagamaññāyā; Ph. udayatthagāmini paññāya. ⁵ M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°

⁶ M. Ph. °pathako throughout; M₇ dupatthako; T. dupatthaho. ⁷ T. M₇ °sedhitā. ⁸ omitted by M₇.

⁹ M₇ devatānaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇ tippānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhako¹ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhako¹ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, thitaṃ vā thito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ² kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaḥarānaṃ adhiṇṇasakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhako¹ hoti ti.

CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhako nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti³ no mettacitto; jegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ⁴ vā kheḷaṃ vā niharitum; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato⁵ gilānupaṭṭhako nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhako alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti³ no āmisantaro; ajegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā niharitum; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

¹ M, °paṭṭhako; T, °paṭṭhaho. ² T, M, tippānaṃ.

³ T, M, upaṭṭhahati. ⁴ Ph. gandhaṃ. ⁵ adds hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātun ti.

CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca¹ abrahmacārī ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca¹ brahmacārī ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti silavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.
3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. *add* hoti.

Hardy.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu-¹ lo² ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghambhāvapakāsitaṃ ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni². Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmecariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni².

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukkhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmecariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukkhāni ti.

CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā³ jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā⁴ jivitā voropito hoti, araham⁵ jivitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppādiṭaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

¹ M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa° ² T. samanā°

³ M. mātaraṃ. ⁴ M. pitaraṃ.

⁵ S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Nātivyasanam bhogavyasanam rogavyasanam silavyasanam diṭṭhivyasanam. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyasanahetu vā bhogavyasanahetu vā rogavyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti¹. Silavyasanahetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhivyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti¹.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā² silasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu² vā kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti¹. Silasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti¹.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo³ terasamo⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

Gilāno satipatṭhānam⁶ dve patṭhānā⁷ duvāyusā⁸

Avappakāsadukkhāni⁹ parikuppo ca sampadā¹⁰ ti.

CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti¹¹, tam hotī cakkam

¹ T. M, upapajjanti. ² T. āroga°

³ M. Ph. add' nitṭhito. ⁴ M. S. tatiyo.

⁵ S. tass' uddānam. ⁶ M. Ph. °paṭṭhāno; T. °patṭhānā.

⁷ M, utṭhānam; T. upatṭhānā.

⁸ M. dupaṭṭhupatṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭṭha-upapaṭṭhānam dve ca.

⁹ M. anāyussāvapākasaṃmaṇasukhā; Ph. anāyussābyasanaṃmaṇasukhā; M, anāyussāvapakāsanadukkhā; T. anāyussāvapakāsanam samanadukkhā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M, parikuppabyasanena (T. M, °vyasanena) cā.

¹¹ T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti¹, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho² dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam³ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa⁴ jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

¹ T. vatteti.

² M₂ omits all from °buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. ³ M. dhammacakkam. ⁴ M₂ cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-nāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mat-taññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavat-titaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭi-vattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho¹ bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakam cakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dham-marañño rājā' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-maketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranagut-tiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ².

3. Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā³ dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakka-ronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammi-kam rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ⁴ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyan-tesu⁵ balakāyasmim brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajāna-padesu⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

¹ M. Ph. so.

² M, *continues*: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ sam-vidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ samvidahati antojanas-mim, then Puna. ³ S. pe | dhammādhipateyyo.

⁴ T. M, *continue*: samvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammi-kam rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu and so on.

⁵ T. M, 'yuttesu. ⁶ T. nigamajanap^o; M. Ph. negamajana^o

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā¹ dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā² antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā² khattiyesu anuyantesu³ balakāyasmim brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen' eva cakkaṃ pavatteti, tam hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyam kenaci manus-sabhūtena paccatthikena pāpinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu - Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhamma-rājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ⁵ sakkaronto⁵ dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ¹ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu⁶ bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ⁷ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho

¹ S. pe || dhammādhi° ² M. Ph. °hetvā. ³ T. M. °yuttesu.

⁴ T. nigamajānapa°; M. Ph. negamajāna°

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ S. pe || evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi°

dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ¹ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā² bhikkhunisu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti⁴, tam hoti⁵ cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁶ yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunnakosakotṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādaṭṭikarāya⁷; parināyako⁸ kho pañ'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasaṃ paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena⁹ dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvinam, Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto¹⁰ viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto¹¹ viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rājā

¹ S. pe | dhammādhī. ² M. Ph. °hetvā. ³ S. has here dots.

⁴ Ph. pavattitaṃ hoti. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. °ābhisitto throughout. ⁷ S. °kārāya.

⁸ M. parināyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

⁹ M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M. pañcamena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. °va.

¹¹ S. pe | sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo² sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyośanakalyāṇa sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-punnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunnakosakoṭṭhāgāro; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññāvā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimutti-paṇcamena dhammena samannāgato yassam yassam disāyam viharati, vimuttacitto⁴ viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānan ti.

CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa³ jeṭṭho putto rājjam pattheti. Kātamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca sam-suddhagahaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnam piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa⁶ piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññam khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam sippa-ṭṭhānāni⁷ hatthismiṃ vā assasmim vā rathasmim vā dhanu-smim vā tharusmim⁸ vā⁸ tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

¹ M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

² S. pe 1 dīṭṭhiyā. ³ M. Ph. M., sātthā savyañjanā.

⁴ M., Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. 'va.

⁵ T. muddhābhi° ⁶ M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

⁷ S. sippu° throughout; M. Ph. sippu° and sippa°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmaḥayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādikō, paramāya vannaṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa¹ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ² vā³ tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ⁴ ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahāṃ⁵ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁶ ti; appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nācunhāya⁷ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁸; asaṭho⁹ hoti amāyāvi, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āradhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāḥa-parakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahāṃ⁵ sammāsambuddho ... pe⁷... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāhaṃ

¹ M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ S. pe || buddho.

⁴ Ph. na ācc° throughout. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M₇ asattho.

⁷ M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccupphāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya¹, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭho² amāyāvi, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ³ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā⁴ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam⁵ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam;

¹ omitted by Ph.

⁴ S. pe || sammā°

² T. M. asaṭṭho.

³ S. pe || dani°

⁵ T. M. opa° throughout.

aham kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; aham¹ kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyan² ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya³ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto⁵ hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro⁷ kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho 'mhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasamvarasampvuto⁸ viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye⁶ te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakalyāṇa sātthaṃ savyaṇjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā me⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā⁹ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

¹ Ph. omits this sentence. ² M. Ph. la. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. M. ⁵ M. S. supaṭṭhita^o

⁶ S. pe || ani^o. ⁷ T. nikkhitta^o ⁸ T. M, tathārūpāssa.

⁹ S. pe || sammā^o

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, coro¹ bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto² bhikkhave rājakaraṇīyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave visamyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca³ hoti okāsapharaṇo ca³ laṇḍasādhano⁴ ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkham⁶ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca piṭhamaddano⁷ ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva⁵ saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ S. omits this phrase. ² Ph. rājāy°; S. rājā. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. laṇḍu°; T. laṇḍasātano or °sātano; M, °sātako; M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo throughout. ⁵ T. t'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. saṃkham throughout.

⁷ M. mañcapitha°; Ph. pañcapitha° throughout.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva¹ saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na² rājabhoggo³, na⁴ rañño aṅgan tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathanā ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato⁶ hatthikāyaṃ vā⁷ disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ⁸ vā⁸ disvā⁸ pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati⁸ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathanā ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatipaṇavaninnādasaddaṃ⁹ vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na² santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathanā ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

¹ T. t'eva. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. °bhogo throughout. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. M₇ t'eva throughout; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. aṅgavohāraṃ gacchati.

⁶ T. M₇ saṅgāma° and saṃgāma° promiscuously.

⁷ omitted by M₇, also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. bheripaṇavasasaṃkhatinava°; Ph. °tipavasaddaṃ; M₇ bheripavanasaṃkhamtipaṇavaninnāda°

5. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te raṇṇo nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakari-sassa¹ gandham ghāyivā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito² dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito³ saṃsīdati visīdati⁴ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ⁵ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁶ viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi⁷ viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo nāgo na rājāraho hoti na⁸ rājabhoggo, na⁹ raṇṇo aṅgan tveva⁸ saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi¹⁰ samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na⁹ pāhuneyyo na⁹ dakkhiṇeyyo na¹¹ añjalikaraṇīyo na¹¹ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā¹² rajaniye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ T. °karisaṃ; Ph. °karissassa. ² S. vihanīto *throughout*.

³ Ph. vijjāmanito. ⁴ *omitted by T.* ⁵ M. Ph. evaṃ eva.

⁶ T. M. °vedhena. ⁷ T. °veddhehi; M. °vedhehi.

⁸ *omitted by Ph.* ⁹ *omitted by M. Ph.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. aṅgehi. ¹¹ *omitted by M. Ph. T.*

¹² *With [dis] vā rajaniye and so on M. sets in again.*

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na¹ pāhuneyyo na² dakkhiṇeyyo² na² añjalikaraṇīyo na² anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassā ti³.

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁴, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ ga-cchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ⁵, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthi-kāyaṃ vā⁶ disvā⁷ assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santham-bhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² T. M₆. M₇ have pe after pāh^o, then na (M₆. M₇ omit na) anuttaraṃ. ³ S. omits ti. ⁴ T. rājā^o; M. Ph. rājābhogo.

⁵ M₆ pe, then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then Evaṃ.

17. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddam¹ vā sutvā assasaddam² vā sutvā rathasaddam³ vā⁴ sutvā pattisaddam⁵ vā sutvā bheripapaṇavasāṅkhatipavanin-nādasaddam⁶ vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ⁷. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

18. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te raṇṇo nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa⁸ gandham ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tipodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tipodakadattīhi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

20. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁹ viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi¹⁰ viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, raṇṇo aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa¹¹. Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo

¹ omitted by T. ² M. bherimanava^o

³ T. gandhānaṃ, and, by omitting the rest, it continues: Kathaṅ ca bh^o r^o n^o kh^o hoti rasānaṃ? ⁴ Ph. ^okarissassa.

⁵ T. M_c. M₇ vedhena. ⁶ T. M_c. M₇ vedhehi.

⁷ M₇ oddly adds pe.

phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaniye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajaniye sadde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajaniye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajaniye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajaniye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva¹ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā² hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ³ kāreti⁴ yadi vā katapubbaṃ⁵ yadi vā

¹ M. *M*, too have t'eva throughout.

² M. Ph. *add* ca.

³ Ph. kar^o ⁴ T. *M*, karoti; Ph. kāleti.

⁵ M. Ph. *add* tam.

Hardy.

akatapubbam taṃ¹ atthikavā manasikavā sabbam cetasā² samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti³ hatthārūham pi hanti³, assam pi hanti³ assārūham pi hanti³, ratham pi hanti³ rathārūham⁴ pi hanti³, pattikam pi hanti³. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimam kāyam, rakkhati⁵ pacchimam⁵ kāyam⁵, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍam, rakkhati vāladhiṃ, rakkhati hatthārūham⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato⁶ khamo hoti sattippahārānam⁶ asippahārānam⁷ usuppahārānam⁸ pharasupphārānam bheripaṇavasaṅkhatipavaninnādasaddānam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo yam enam hatthidamma-sārathi disam peseti⁹ yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam taṃ khippam yeva¹⁰ gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato raṇño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, raṇño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo¹¹ añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa¹². Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. T. M₆ M₇ cetaso. ³ M. Ph. S. hanati.

⁴ M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathikam; T. rathisam; M₇ rathim. ⁵ M₆ dahanarūham.

⁶ Ph. sattisamppa⁶ ⁷ omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa⁶

⁸ Ph. ussu⁸ ⁹ Ph. pesesi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. eva.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ pe, then anu¹¹ ¹² Ph. lokassā ti.

khita ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne atthikātvā manasikātvā sabbam cetasā¹ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti³ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakkaṃ⁴ ... uppannam vihim-sāvitakkaṃ ... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā do-manassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye samvaraṃ āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā ... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā do-manassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasam-phassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ⁵ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānahaṇānaṃ adhiśāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

¹ Ph. T. M., M., cetaso. ² M. Ph. S. add hanati.

³ S. byanti^o throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ T. adds vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sū disā agatapubbā iminā dighena addhunā, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taphakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam, tam khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo¹ hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Rājavaggo³ cuddasamo⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

Cakkānuvattana⁶ rājā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca⁷ patthana⁸
Appam⁹ supati¹⁰ bhattāda¹¹ akkhamo¹² ca sotara¹³ cā ti.

CXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, samvāsena avajānāti, ādiyamukho¹⁴ hoti¹⁵, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti civarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti?

¹ M. Ph. pa, then anu° ² T. M₆. M₇ pe, then anu°

³ M. adds nitthito; Ph. °vaggam nitthitam.

⁴ M. S. catuttho. ⁵ S. tass' uddānam.

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ this line runs: vatānupatanarājati (M₆ °rajji ti; M₇ °rajji ti) c'eva pacana. ⁷ M. c'eva.

⁸ Ph. vavattana. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. suppati; T. M₆. M₇ supana.

¹¹ T. panadam; M₆ pānadam. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ akkhamam.

¹³ M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyyāna; M₆ soceyyāna; M₇ soceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca before so°

¹⁴ S. ādeyya°; M. Ph. ādheyya°; M₇ ādiyya° throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvasati dve vā tīpi vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ samvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avanṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho³ hoti ittarabhatti ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hinappaṇite dhamme⁴ na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo samvijjamānā⁵ lokasmin ti.

CXLII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati⁶

¹ M₆ ādiyya° ² S. °muccito; Ph. M₆ °mucchitā.

³ M₆ °santi. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. repeats after °mānā all from ekacco puggalo kusalākusale and so on to lokasmin ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

vippaṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim¹ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā³ āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaddhanti⁴, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave⁵ paṭivinodetvā⁶ cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena⁸ puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaddhanti⁹, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati² vippaṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo:

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

³ M. S. ārabho; Ph. M₆ ārambha° throughout (M₇ ārabha° and ārambha°).

⁴ M. samvaddhanti throughout; also Ph., but not always; M₇ vaddhanti. ⁵ T. adds pahāya.

⁶ T. vicinodetvā; M₇ vinodetvā. ⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ T. M₇ vaddhanti.

‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā¹ āsavā na samvijjanti, vippaṭṭi-sārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā² cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetuṃ³, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati’ ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati⁴ na vip-paṭṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth’ assa te uppannā pāpakā aku-salā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vaca-niyo ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na samvijjanti⁵, vip-paṭṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetuṃ³, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati’ ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime² cattāro puggalā amunā pañca-mena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇanti ti.

CXLIIL.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīm⁶ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Liccha-visatānaṃ Sāranda⁷ cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitā-naṃ ayam antarākathā⁸ udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assarata-nassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātu-bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lo-kasmin ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M₆ vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

⁵ T. vijjanti. ⁶ M. T. M₇ Vesāliyaṃ.

⁷ M. °dane; Ph. °dare. ⁸ M. Ph. insert vippakatā.

3. Atha kho te Licchavi magge purisaṃ ṭhapesum¹ 'yathā² tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam³, atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsi⁴ ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁴ yena te Licchavi ten'⁵ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavi etad avoca 'ayam so bhante⁶ Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kālam maññatha⁷ ti. Atha kho te Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭham-su. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avocum 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandaḍaṃ⁷ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāya⁸ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandaḍaṃ⁸ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavi etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavi etarahi kathāya san-nisinā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā⁹ ti? 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi «pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ¹⁰? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, assaratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmim⁶, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmim⁶, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmim⁶, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin¹¹ ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho¹¹ Licchaviṇaṃ¹² kāmam yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavi ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

¹ M. Ph. S. pesesum. ² M. Ph. S. yadā.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna.

⁵ M₇ omits ten' . . . Licchavi. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Sārandaṇacetiyaṃ; Ph. °daraṃ.

⁸ M. °danam; Ph. Araṇḍanaṃ. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °kathā.

¹⁰ T. adds pātubhāvo. ¹¹ S. vo. ¹² S. Licchavi.

yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa² viññātā puggalo dul-
labho lokasmiṃ; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa
desitassa viññātassa³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo
dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī⁴ puggalo dullabho
lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikaṇḍaki-
vane⁵. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-
khavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhū bhik-
khave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viha-
reyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkū-
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca⁶ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako⁷
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharereyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādī ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-
ṭikkūlasaṇṇī⁹ vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. desetā; M₆ desito; M₇ desetā. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. kataññukata^o

⁵ T. Kaṇḍakite 'va; M₆. M₇ Kaṇḍakivane.

⁶ M. Ph. transpose appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

⁷ T. M₆ upekkhako; M₇ upekkhato. ⁸ S. kiṇ ca throughout.

⁹ M₆ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī, as
in 6., and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle¹ ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

5. Mā me rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ² ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno⁴?

7. Mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ mohaniyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ ca⁷ paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāpātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. *transposes* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

² M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako.

⁴ *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M₆ is spoiled here.*

⁵ M. kvacani; M₆ kvacani and kvacani; M₇ kvacini and then katthacini. ⁶ M. Ph. kiñcanam; S. kiñcina.

⁷ M. *transposes* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ¹ anuyutto viharati, na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ² anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisaḍānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā³ deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ⁴ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisaḍānāni.

¹ M₆ anvattha°; S. avatthāna°

² M₇ anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M₆ ādīghacārikaṃ (*all*).

³ S. acitiṃ katvā; M. acittiṃ k° ⁴ S. oṇṭṭhaṃ.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisaḍānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā¹ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ² deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisaḍānāni ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisaḍānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto³ dānaṃ deti, attānaṃ ca paraṇ ca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca⁴ hoti mahaddhana⁵ mahābhogo⁶, abhirūpo ca hoti dassaṇīyo⁷ pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhana mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārū ti vā dāsū ti vā pessa⁸ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti⁹ sotam odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti¹⁰.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhana mahābhogo¹¹, kalāgatā c'assa atthā pacurā¹² honti.

Anuggahitacitto¹³ kho pana¹⁴ bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa¹⁵ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhana mahābhogo¹⁶, ulāresu ca pañcasu¹⁷ kāmāgūsesu bhogāya cittam namati.

¹ M. cittim k°; S. citim k° ² S. °vitṭham.

³ M₆ anaggahita°; M₇ anaggahita° ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. adds ca; M₇ omits mahaddhana. ⁶ M. Ph. pesā.

⁷ S. susūsanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti. ⁸ T. M₇ upatthā°

⁹ T. continues: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmāgūsesu and so on. ¹⁰ M₆ atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

¹¹ M₆ anaggahitacittena; M₇ anaggahitacittena.

¹² M₆ pan' assa. ¹³ M₆ yatth' assa.

¹⁴ M₆ continues: tassa kutoci bhogānam and so on; M₇: na tassa kutoci. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pañca.

Attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbat-tati, addho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa¹ kutoci bhogaṇaṃ upaghāto āgacchati: aggitto vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato² vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānāni ti.

CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave³ dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārātā, bhojane amattaññūtā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu⁴ guttadvārātā, bhojane⁵ mattaññūtā.

¹ T. tassa. ² M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. °dāyato.

³ T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisadānāni. ⁴ M. na indriyesu.

⁵ M. Ph. na bhojane; M₆ has bhojanesu (also before), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M₆.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa
bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo¹ pannarasamo².

Uddānaṃ³:

Datvā⁴ avajānāti ārabhati⁵ ca⁶ Sāranda-Tikaṇḍaki⁷
nirayena ca

Mitto⁸ asappurisa-sappurisenā⁹ samayavimuttaṃ¹⁰
apare¹¹ dve ti¹².

CATUTTHA-PANṆĀSAKO.

CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu
dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ¹³ paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-
niso ca¹⁴ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum
kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto

¹ T. M₇ Tikaṇṭa°; M₆ Tikaṇṭa°; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka°;
M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

² M. S. pañcamo. ³ T. S. tass'udd°; M₆, M₇ tassa udd°

⁴ in T. M₆, M₇ this line runs: datvā aramvattaṃ (or
°varattaṃ; M₆, M₇ avaratanam) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M₆ ayana) ca.

⁵ Ph. āsarātā. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. Sānandara ca Tikkandā.

⁸ Ph. mittā; T. M₇ metta dve; M₆ mettaṃ ca.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ sappurisa dve 'va honti.

¹⁰ S. °ttim; T. M₇ °muttana; M₆ °muttina.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ cā ti; M₆, M₇, S. add Tatiyo pañṇāsako
(S. samatto); M. Ph. put these words before Uddānaṃ;
Ph. has Tatiyapañṇāsakaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. kathitam sometimes. ¹⁴ omitted by S.

saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhattacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekagga-citto yoniso ca¹ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato supanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti² ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato supanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyutṭhito, upārambhacitto³ dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M.

³ S. sa-upā°

desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, duppaṇño hoti jaḷo eja-mūgo, anaṇṇāte aṇṇātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhi dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyutṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paṇṇavā hoti ajaḷo aneja-mūgo, na anaṇṇāte aṇṇātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

CLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ¹ dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aṇṇāya dhammaṃ aṇṇāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asamosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ⁴ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aṇṇāya dhammaṃ aṇṇāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti³.

¹ Ph. satam. ² M. Ph. dhātānaṃ.

³ M_c. M. put the verbs in the singular.

⁴ omitted by M_c.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo¹ dhammo² saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati³.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ³ vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyam karonti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na cetasaṃ anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. °vattanti. ³ M. Ph. S. paraṃ.

⁴ Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo¹ dhammo² saddhammassa ṭhitiyā³ asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ² vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ³ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhipaggāhino anusāsanīṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. paraṃ. ³ T. M., °hitaṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati², sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati³ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave⁴ bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti⁵, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti⁵. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti⁷.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ⁸ suttantaṃ pariyaṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo⁹ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ S. bāhullikā throughout; Ph. M₆. M₇ bāhulikā and bāhulikā. ² M. Ph. āpajjanti. ³ M. Ph. ārabhanti.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ S. hoti.

⁶ S. pariccajā. ⁷ T. 'ti ti. ⁸ T. M₇ 'hitam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā¹ honti sovacassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa tītiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna³ ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te sakkaccaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappāṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa tītiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā⁴ bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati⁵, sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa tītiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā⁶ honti na ca⁷ aññamaññaṃ paribhāsū honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁸ honti⁹. Tattha appasannā c'eva paśīdanti pasan-nānaṃ ca bhiyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa tītiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa tītiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

¹ S. subacā; M, suvacā.

² T. °ñyehi.

³ T. omits this sentence. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. āpajjanti. ⁶ Ph. anakko ⁷ M, tañ ca.

⁸ S. pariccajā. ⁹ S. hoti.

CLVII.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puṅgalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puṅgalam¹ puṅgalam² upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussilassa sīlakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa³ cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati⁴ kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadam attani na² samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ⁵. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussilassa sīlakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ⁶. Tasmā dussilassa sīlakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sūtasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

¹ M. Ph. S. puṅgale. ² omitted by M₆.

³ S. maccharissa throughout.

⁴ M. patitthiyati throughout; Ph. patitthiyati and patitthiyati. ⁵ T. °pāmojjaṃ. ⁶ M₆ °pāmojjaṃ.

labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmuḍḍaṃ¹. Tasmā macchariyassa cāgakkathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmuḍḍaṃ². Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ⁴ upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā⁵ puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakkathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca⁴ tato nidānaṃ pītipāmuḍḍaṃ⁶. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā?

11. Sīlavā bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmuḍḍaṃ⁷. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthi-

¹ M₆. M₇ °pāmojjam. ² T. M₆. M₇ °pāmojjam.

³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₆ omits all from puggalaṃ to Kasmā.

⁶ T. M₆ °pāmojjam. ⁷ T. °pāmojjam.

yati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pitipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pitipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā sukathā?

14. Paṇṇavā bhikkhave paṇṇākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paṇṇāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pitipāmujaṃ. Tasmā paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā² sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ⁴ upanidhāyā ti.

CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto⁵ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto⁶ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paṇṇavā hoti.

¹ T. M₆ °pāmojjam.

² M₆. M₇ have °kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paṇṇākathā. ³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ M₆ puggalā.

⁵ M. okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

⁶ Ph. M₂ okkamanto.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti ti.

CLIX.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Gho-sitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi maha-tiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ maha-tiyā ghiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto³ dhammaṃ deseti⁴ ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme aj-jhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā⁵ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Ka-tame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāmi⁷ kathaṃ⁷ kathessāmi⁶ ti pare-saṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatāṃ⁸ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro⁹ kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attā-nañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti pare-saṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā⁵ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivinodayā. Ka-tame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutāṃ *before* Ekam. ² S. disvāna.

³ Ph. parivutto. ⁴ S. desento nisinno.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ upaṭṭha°. ⁶ M. Ph. kathissāmi.

⁷ Ph. pariyāyakathaṃ; M₆ pariyādassāmi kathaṃ.

⁸ S. anuda°; M₆ anuddayo; M₇ anuddaseyā. ⁹ Ph. āmiss°

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivīnodayo, uppannam paṭibhānam duppaṭivīnodayam, uppannam gamikacittam duppaṭivīnodayam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca¹ uppannā duppaṭivīnodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo² soḷasamo³.

Tass' uddānam⁴:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā⁵ tayo⁶ saddhammasammosā⁷

Dukkathā⁸ sārājjam c'eva⁹ Udāyi dubbinodayā¹⁰ ti.

CLXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhāpavīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmīṃ¹¹ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave¹² puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. °vaggam *niṭṭhitam*; T. M₆. M₇ dhammavaggo. ³ M. S. *paṭhamo*. ⁴ M. Ph. *uddo*

⁵ Ph. °yāmam; M. *sammattaniyāmam*; M₆. M₇ *pañca dhammam niyamaccayo* (M₇ *nimaddhayo*); M₆ *pi dhammanisaman*. ⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. °siyam; M₆. M₇ *saddhammahāyanā*; T. *saddhammahātāya*.

⁸ M. Ph. *dukathā*; M₆ *kathā*; T. M₇ *katham*.

⁹ S. *c'eva sā*; M. *sārājjanam c'eva*; M₆ *saradanañ c'eva*; T. *sārādānañ c'eva*; M₇ *sārādānañ c'eva*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *duppaṭivīnodayenā*; T. M₆ *duppaṭivīnodayena vaggo*; M₇ *suppaṭivīnodaye ti vaggo*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *yasmiṃ*. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro¹ tasmim puggale āpajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo².

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kamma-sakatā³ tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātābbā 'kammassako ayam āyasmā kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-paṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghāta-paṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Pañc'ime āvuso āghāta-paṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno⁴ āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso⁵ ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavacīsamācāro⁶, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro⁷, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁸ hoti aparisuddhavacīsamācāro⁹ labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro¹⁰ hoti¹¹ aparisuddhavacīsamācāro¹² na ca labhati

¹ Ph. M. S. manasikāro.

² M. repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of manasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. ³ S. 'kathā.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

⁶ T. M. M. add ca. ⁷ T. adds ca.

⁸ M. adds parisuddhavacīsamāro (sic).

⁹ T. adds hoti.

kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti¹ parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā² dakkhiṇena pādena vitthāretvā³, yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā⁴ ādāya pakkameyya, evaṃ eva⁵ kho āvuso⁶ yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yassa⁸ aparisuddhakāyasamācārataṃ, na sassa⁹ tasmīṃ samaye manasikātābbaṃ, yā ca¹⁰ khvāssa¹¹ parisuddhavacīsamācārataṃ, sassa¹² tasmīṃ samaye manasikātābbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharaṇī sevālapaṇakapariyonaddhā¹³, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā¹⁴ ubho hi hatthehi iti c'iti ca¹⁵ sevālapaṇakaṃ¹³ apaviyūhitvā¹⁶ añjalinaṃ⁵ pivitvā⁵ pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. nigah^o; M. niggaṇhitvā; T. M₆. M₇ taṃ niggahetvā.

³ M. Ph. S. pattharivā; T. pavitthāretvā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M₆. M₇ paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipātetvā. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv^o

⁷ M₇ yuvāyaṃ; T. sacāyaṃ. ⁸ Ph. T. M₆ yassa.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sā.

¹⁰ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M₆ yassa for ya ca khvāssa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. ¹² M₇ sassa; Ph. svāssa.

¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'panaka^o

¹⁴ M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M₇ ogahetvā; M₆ gahetvā

¹⁵ S. omits iti c'iti ca.

¹⁶ Ph. 'viyahitvā; T. M₆. M₇ apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa¹ aparisuddhavadāsamācārātā, na sāssa² tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca³ khvāssa⁴ parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sāssa⁵ tasmim⁶ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ gopade⁷ udakaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evaṃ assa 'idaṃ kho parittaṃ gopade⁸ udakaṃ, sacāhaṃ⁹ añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi¹⁰ taṃ lolessāmi¹¹ pi taṃ apeyyaṃ pi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ catukunḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyyaṃ' ti, so catukunḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sāssa¹³ tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavadāsamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na¹⁴ manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

¹ M. Ph. T. M_c. M₇ yassa.

² M. Ph. T. M_c. M₇ sā.

³ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M_c yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

⁴ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. ⁵ Ph. svāssa.

⁶ M_c continues: āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ gopade and so on. ⁷ S. gopadake.

⁸ Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. ⁹ T. sacāyaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M_c sobhessāmi; M₇ mobhessāmi; S. adds pi.

¹¹ M. Ph. lolessāmi; S. loḷissāmi; M_c mālessāmi; M₇ molessāmi; S. adds pi.

¹² M_c. M₇ catukunḍiko; T. catūkunḍiko; S. catukunṭhiko M. Ph. 'khanṭhiko.

¹³ M. T. M_c. M₇ sā; Ph. nassa for na sāssa.

¹⁴ S. puts na before sā pi 'ssa.

vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ¹, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca² labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni³ na³ labheyya³ sappāyāni³ bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatthākaṃ na labheyya gāmantanāyakam⁴, tam enaṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmim purise kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upatthāpeyya anudayaṃ⁵ yeva upatthāpeyya anukampaṃ yeva upatthāpeyya 'aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatthākaṃ labheyya gāmantanāyakam³. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ⁶ puriso idh'eva anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati⁷ ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe⁸ āvuso puggale kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upatthāpetabbāṃ anudayā yeva upatthāpetabbā anukampā yeva upatthāpetabbā 'aho vata ayam āyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ⁹ āyasmā¹⁰ kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹ ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

¹ M₇ continues: Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

² omitted by S. ³ omitted by M₇. ⁴ Ph. °senāsanaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. have anudayaṃ throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. ayaṃ.

⁷ S. āpajji; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (without ti).

⁸ S. adds pi. ⁹ M. ayaṃ; M₆, M₇ mayam.

¹⁰ T. māyasmā for māyaṃ āy^o.

¹¹ S. upapajji; T. M₆, M₇ uppajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati¹ ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmaṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi acchodakā² sātodakā³ sitodakā⁴ setodakā⁴ supatitṭhā ramaṇiyā⁵ nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇi ogāhetvā nahātvā⁶ ca⁷ pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā⁸ tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro⁹ labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa¹⁰ parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa¹¹ tasmaṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmaṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yaṃ pi so¹² labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, taṃ pi 'ssa tasmaṃ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmaṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikāṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamma cittaṃ paśidati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātaṭṭhavinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi¹³: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

¹ T. upalabhati.

² T. M₆. M₇ °dikā, also at the other words.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ setakā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. ramaṇiyā.

⁶ S. nahātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M₇ nahatvā.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ T. paccutteritvā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe instead of °vacīsamācāro.

¹⁰ M. M₆ yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M₇ yāssa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāssa.

¹² M₆ has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, and then it begins with CLXIII.

¹³ S. has pe after āmantesi, then Pañca°; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe, but they continue: Pañca°

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārinan ti.

CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe¹...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca katam² pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārinan ti.

CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe¹...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā³ paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho⁴ icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. āgataṃ throughout. ³ M. mohamūhattā.

⁴ omitted by Ph.

param pañham pucchati, aññātukāmo¹ param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto² param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ³ kusalam, no ce⁴ me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi⁵ ti.

Yo⁵ hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso evaṃcitto param⁶ pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham⁷ puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi ti.

CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe⁸...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya⁹ pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭ'eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno¹¹ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti. Dutiyam pi kho ...¹² tatiyam pi kho

¹ S. nātukāmo; Ph. nātu° *corrected to* aññātu°

² T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evaṃcitto.

³ T. icc' ete. ⁴ S. ca. ⁵ T. *omits all from here to* CLXVI.

⁶ M. Ph. yaṃ. ⁷ Ph. pañho.

⁸ M. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ Ph. sammā°; M. Ph. M₆ °yyā *wherever it is followed by* pi.

¹⁰ *This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has* kabaliṅkāra°; Ph. kabaliṅkāra° (*only once* kabaliṅkāra°); T. M₆ M₇ *have* kabaliṃkāra°; S. *has* kabaliṃkāra°; *one has to consider* kabaliṅkāra° *or* kabaliṅkāra° *as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in* niraṅkatvā, *the long vowel.* ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ *uppanno throughout.* ¹² S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam ṭhānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam ṭhānan' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etam ṭhānan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyam¹ pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati², yaṃ nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam ṭhānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam ṭhānan' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi³, natth' etam ṭhānan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

¹ M. Ph. tatiyakam. ² Ph. anumodi; M, anumodayati.

³ T. *continues*: atth' etam ṭhānan' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi and so on.

dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ¹ paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ tuṇhī assaṇ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvam² Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesi' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kim nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa³ avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññaṣi' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda therāṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjupekkhissatha⁴, na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṇṇāṃ pi bhavissati theramhi⁵ bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁶ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

¹ M. Ph. M_c. M_c. S. tatiyakam. ² T. tam.

³ Ph. balassa. ⁴ M. Ph. ajjhū^o; T. ^oupekkhassatha.

⁵ S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

⁶ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe therāṃ bhikkhū² vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ³ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ⁴ Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabbhā udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva⁵ amhākaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantan' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'⁶ upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katihi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ... pe⁷ ... samādāya⁸ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti ... pe⁹ ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco¹⁰ hoti kalyāṇavākka-
raṇo¹¹ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya¹²
atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikā-
naṃ¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ¹⁴ khayā ... pe¹⁵ ...
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

¹ T. M. Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

² M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M₆ aññatheraṃ bhikkhū vihesanti (*sic*); M₇ aññattheraṃ bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.

³ M₇ acchariyaṃ. ⁴ *omitted by T.*

⁵ T. M. idān' amhākaṃ; M₆ idamhākaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. yena.

⁷ M. pa; *omitted by Ph. T.*; M₆. M. have pātimokkha-samvarasamādāya. ⁸ *omitted by S.* ⁹ M. la; *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁰ T. vāci; *omitted by M.*

¹¹ M. Ph. T. vakkaraṇo.

¹² S. galāya. ¹³ Ph. M₆ abhi^o ¹⁴ M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.

¹⁵ M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

9. Sādhū sādhū Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce² Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijjeyyūṃ, kena³ nam³ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyūṃ⁴ garu-kareyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena⁵ valittacatāya? Yasmā ca⁶ kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijjanti, tasmā⁷ tam⁷ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'coda-kena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca⁸ dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā⁹ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṃhena¹⁰ vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena¹¹ vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacittena¹² vakkhāmi no dosantarena.¹³

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ¹⁴, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṃhena kupitaṃ, anattasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭṭisāro upadahātabbo¹⁵ 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

¹ Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. tam.

⁴ M. Ph. have na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

⁵ T. M₆ phā° ⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ M₇ nam.

⁸ M. Ph. ime pañca. ⁹ S. upatthā° throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ snehena and saṃhena (sic).

¹¹ S. °saṃhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one exception °saṃh° ¹² S. °citto. ¹³ S. °taro.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kuppitaṃ throughout.

¹⁵ S. upadahi°; M₆ upadaha° and upadahā°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anattasamhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamhitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito' no saṇhena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, anattasamhitena te āvuso cudito' no atthasamhitena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito' no mettacittena, alan te vippaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño² pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā ti.³

6. Idha panāham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, saṇhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, atthasamhitena codiyamānam no anattasamhitena kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa⁴ āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, atthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamhitena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vippaṭisārāya' ti.

¹ M. Ph. codito; M_c. M, cudito and codito.

² S. nāñño; T. aññe bhikkhū and omits pi; M_c. M, nam aññehi bhikkhu, and they continue: akālena (M_c ākā^o) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena and so on.

³ T. maññeyyup.

⁴ M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito¹ no akālena, alan te avipphaṇṇasārāya², bhūtena te āvuso cudito³ no abhūtena, alan te avipphaṇṇasārāya, saṃhena te āvuso cudito³ no pharusena, alan te avipphaṇṇasārāya, atthasamphitena te āvuso cudito³ no anattasamphitena, alan te avipphaṇṇasārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito³ no dosantarena, alan te avipphaṇṇasārāya⁷ ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā añño⁴ pi bhikkhu⁵ bhūtena codetabbam⁶ maññeyyā⁷ ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvīsu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhātabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi⁸ āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṃhena vā pharusena vā, atthasamphitena⁹ vā anattasamphitena vā, mettacittena¹⁰ vā dosantarena¹¹ vā, ahaṃ pi dvīsu yeva dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca¹². Sace jāneyyam¹³ 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'saṃvijjat' eso¹⁴ mayi dhammo' ti. Sace jāneyyam¹³ 'natth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'n'eso dhammo mayi saṃvijjati' ti¹⁵.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te¹⁶ Sāriputta vuccamānā atha¹⁷ ca paññidh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye¹⁸ te bhante puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na sad-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ codito.

² in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

³ M. Ph. codito; M₆. M₇ codito and cudito.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ añño. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū.

⁶ M. Ph. S. codi^o.

⁷ T. maññeyyū; M₆ maññimsū; M₇ maññeyyan.

⁸ M. Ph. S. pañcahi. ⁹ M. Ph. have here 'saṃph'

¹⁰ S. 'cittā. ¹¹ S. 'tarā. ¹² M₆ saccena akuppēna.

¹³ T. M₇ 'yyum. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'vijjate eso.

¹⁵ in S. we find a note, as follows: ito param sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu idisam eva paññāyati, tam vicāre-tabbayuttukam hoti. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ T. api.

¹⁸ M. Ph. add pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā¹ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bahulikā² sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti³. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā⁴ bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁵ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bahulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu⁶ te⁷. Ye⁸ pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁹ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te¹⁰ tvam Sāriputta

¹ M. S. °nalā throughout. ² S. bahullikā throughout.

³ Ph. T. M. °ti ti. ⁴ T. °dvārātā. ⁵ M. °tasatino.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tiṭṭhante.

⁷ omitted by M₆. S. ⁸ M₆ ye te pan' etc.

⁹ all MSS. except S. have °tasatino; M₇ °tasati. ¹⁰ M₆ no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacāri, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacāri 'asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme patitthāpessāmi' sabrahmacāri' ti.

Evam hi² te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...³

2. Dussīlassa āvuso silavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁶ pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti⁸ yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro

¹ T. °pessasi. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. °vipp° throughout.

⁵ M. hatū°; Ph. hetu° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. papaṭikā throughout.

⁷ T. M_c. M₇ upanissaya° throughout.

⁸ T. M_c. M₇ have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannam.

pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu¹ kho² āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhi² ca bahuṃ ca gaṇhāti gahitaṃ c'assa na pamussati³ ti? 'Āyasmā kho⁴ Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca⁵ hoti dhammakusalo ca⁵ vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhi² ca bahuṃ ca gaṇhāti gahitaṃ c'assa na pamussati³ ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₇ suggahita°; S. suggahitagāhi.

³ T. M₆ pamussati; M₇ paccummussati and pamussati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇.

CLXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajin āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin' nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggāṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggāṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggāṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggāṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhi-bhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te ka-dāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ supāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā¹ nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti², idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ' ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujaṇenā⁴ ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pac-cassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ⁵ aggāṃ. Yathā supāto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggāṃ. Yathā sukhi-tassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggāṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggāṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti.

¹ M. kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

² M. S. °kiṇṇā; Ph. °kiṇṇā. ³ T. paṭivedenti.

⁴ Ph. S. bahunā jaṇenā.

⁵ in T. *all from* dassanānaṃ *to* saññānaṃ *is missing.*

Āghātavaggo¹ sattarasamo².

Tass'uddānam³:

Dve āghātavinayā⁴ sākacchā⁵ sājivato⁶ pañham⁷

Pucchā⁸ nirodho⁹ codanā¹⁰ silam¹¹ nisanti¹² Bhaddajī¹³ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Ekam¹⁴ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹⁵ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjam okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti; adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjam okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti ti.

CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

² M. S. dutiyo; Ph. attharasamam. ³ M. Ph. uddānam.

⁴ M₆ °paṭinaya; M₇ °paṭivinayā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *add* ca.

⁶ T. sājivā ca; M₆ sājivabhāva; M₇ sacchimham ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pañña. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pucchana; Ph. pacca.

⁹ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁰ T. M₇ codana; M₆ moda; Ph. codini.

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sila.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ khippana; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *add* atha.

¹³ M. Ph. °jīnena cā ti; T. M₆. M₇ maddana ye vaggo ti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *introduce this vagga by* Evaṃ me sutam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante.

Pāṇātipāti hoti ... pe¹ ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe² ... surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipāti hoti ... pe³ ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe⁴ ... surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍi-
kaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti
vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati⁵. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātā adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musā-
vādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M₇ give the sentence in full.

² M. Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca¹ gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya silavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya silavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati² pāṇātipātāpaccayā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo paṇaṃ atimātetī³ musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṇ ca gacchati
surāmerayapānaṇ ca yo naro anuyuñjati
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedā duppañño nirayaṃ so upapajjati.⁴

Yo paṇaṃ nātimātetī³ musāvādaṃ na bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

¹ T. omits this phrase.

² S. inserts pāṇātipātī after gahapati. ³ M. Ph. S. °pāteti.

⁴ S. so 'papajjati; T. M₆ M₇ have here so upap°

surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro nānuyuñjati
 pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā iti vuccati
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sappaṇño sugatim so upapajjati¹ ti.

CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsakapati-kiṭṭho² ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalam pacceti no kammam, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati tattha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsakapati-kiṭṭho² ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upāsakapūḍariko³ ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammam pacceti no maṅgalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upāsakapūḍariko³ cā ti.

CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā 'mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ S. so 'papajjati; T. M_c. M_h have here too so upap^o

² M. Ph. 'kutṭho. ³ S. 'rikāṇ.

3. Kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pitim upasampajja vihareyyāmā ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātasesanāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā «mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātasesanāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam sikkhitabbam «kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pitim upasampajja vihareyyāmā» ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti¹. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pitim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti²; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam³, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam⁴, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti⁵. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pitim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa⁶ pañca ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ⁷ Sāriputta⁷ samaye

¹ M. repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

² T. continues: yasmiṃ samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. ³ M. dukkham domanassam.

⁴ M. akusa^o sukham somanassam; also M₇ has akusa^o, but dukkham do^o.

⁵ M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusalū dukkham dom^o and so on.

⁶ S. imāni pañc' assa.

⁷ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati¹, pañc'
assa tñānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmū-
pasamhitam dukkhaṃ domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim
samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukhaṃ so-
manassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi
'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkhaṃ domanassam, tam pi 'ssa
tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam
sukhaṃ somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti;
yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkhaṃ domanassam, tam
pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmim Sāriputta samaye
ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni
'ssa pañca² tñānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā³ upāsakena akaraṇiyā.
Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, mamsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, vi-
savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

CLXXVIII.

1. Tam⁴ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi
diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso pāṇātipātam pahāya
pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pā-
ṇātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti
vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'.
Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭ-
ṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇāti-
pātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātā-
veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā
yathāpaccayam⁵ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa⁶ tam eva⁷

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have *pe after* viharati, *then* imāni'ssa pañca
tñānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti. ² S. imāni pañc 'assa.

³ M. Ph. vaṇijjā *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ put *before* Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bha-
gavā etad avoca. ⁵ T. yathāpaccayam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ⁷ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

pāpakammaṃ pavedenti¹ 'ayaṃ puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi'² ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāpāti-pātaṃ hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ³ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutaṃ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

2. Tāṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇiṃ hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇiṃ hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa⁵ tam eva⁶ pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gāmaṃ vā arāṇṇaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyi'⁷ ti⁸. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānaṃ hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutaṃ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

3. Tāṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu⁸ micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇiṃ hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇiṃ

¹ S. °deti throughout; M₆ pavedayanti.

² S. °peti; M₆ °peseti (without ti). ³ T. yathappaccayaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. S. khvassa; M₇ khvassu.

⁶ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

⁷ S. ādiyati ti; M₆ āyiyati (sic).

⁸ omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavēdenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthisu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji' ti³. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇi-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇi-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavēdenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatiṣṣa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti⁶. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇi-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

³ M₆. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M₇ āpajjati.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. khvassa. ⁶ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati.

tthānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti³ 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi⁴, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto gāmaṃ vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyayasamkhātaṃ ādiyi⁵, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto paritthiṃ parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji⁶, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto gahapatiṃ vā⁷ gahapatiputtaṃ⁷ vā⁷ musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti⁸. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva-rūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutaṃ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci¹⁰ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ pañcasu¹¹ sikkhāpadesu samvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchālābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va¹³ attānaṃ¹³ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi¹⁴ khīṇatiracchānayaniyo¹⁵ khīṇapittivisaṃ¹⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti?

¹ M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' ava. ³ M₆ pavedayanti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. °peti. ⁵ M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

⁶ Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati. ⁹ Ph. °vutto.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ¹¹ M. Ph. pañca. ¹² M₆ abhi°

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ T. °yamhi. ¹⁵ M. S. °yonī.

¹⁶ M. M₆. M₇ °petti°; Ph. °petta°

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamāda-tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā² araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁴ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko⁵ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Ayam assa duttiyo ābhicetasiko⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁶ visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho⁸, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, ñāyapaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmīcipaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni¹¹ attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāpiyo anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato

¹ M₆ abhi° ² T. M₇ have pe, then Satthā and so on.

³ M₆. M₇ abhi° ⁴ M. Ph. svākhyāto.

⁵ M. °neyyiko; T. °neko.

⁶ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁷ M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe, then anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. ⁹ Ph. °ppanno. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °ppaṭippanno.

¹¹ M. Ph. °yugāni.

¹² Ph. M₆ abhi°; T. M₆. M₇ have after abhi°: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cit-
tassa pariyoḍapanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi
silehi samannāgato hoti¹ akhaṇḍehi² acchiddehi asabalehi
akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmatthehi³ sa-
mādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko⁴
ditṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cit-
tassa⁵ visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyoḍapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁶ ditṭhadhammasukha-
vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

8. Yaṃ kañci⁷ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasanaṃ
imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesaṃ
ca⁸ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁴ ditṭhadhammasukkhavihā-
rānaṃ nikāmalābhīm akicchalābhīm akasiralābhīm, so ākaṇ-
khamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi
khīṇatiracchānayoṇiyo⁹ khīṇapittivisayo¹⁰ khīṇāpāyadugga-
tivinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato
sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye
ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye.

Na himse paṇabhūtāni vijjamāne parakkame
musā ca na bhaye jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmase
sehi dārehi santuttho paradāraṇ ca ārame¹¹
merayaṃ vāruṇim jantu na pive cittamohanaṃ.

Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānuvitakkaye¹²

avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye.

Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigimsato
santesu paṭhamam dinnā¹³ vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta supohi me:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

² M. Ph. akkh^o; T. M₆. M₇ have after akhaṇḍehi: pe,
then samādhi^o ³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆. M₇ abhi^o

⁵ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁶ M₆. M₇ abhi^o

⁷ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. S. 'yoni; T. M₇ have after 'yoniyo: pe, then niyato
sambodhiparāyano ti; M₆ omits all from 'yoniyo to Nirayesu.

¹⁰ M. 'petti^o ¹¹ S. nā^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca anu^o

¹³ T. dinnam.

‘Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu¹ vā
 kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu² pārāpatāsu³ vā
 yāsu kāsū ca⁴ etāsu danto jāyati puṇḍavo
 dhorayho⁵ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
 tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa⁶ vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare,
 evaṃ eva manussesu yasmiṃ kasmiṃ ca⁷ jātiye
 khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse⁸ sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
 yāsu kāsū ca⁷ etāsu danto jāyati subbato
 dhammattho silasampanno saccavādi hīramano
 pahīnajatimarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevali
 pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto katakicco anāsavo
 pārāgū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto
 tasmiṃ ca viraje khetto vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
 Balā ca⁹ avijānantā dummedhā¹⁰ assutāvino
 bahiddhā denti¹¹ dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.
 Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaṇṇe dhīrasammate
 saddhā ca¹² nesāṃ Sugate mūlajātā patitthitā,
 devalokaṃ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare
 anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā’ ti.

CLXXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam¹³ carati¹³
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā
 addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmīṃ padese mahantaṃ
 sālavanaṃ, disvā¹⁴ maggā okkamma¹⁵ yena taṃ sālavanaṃ
 ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogā-
 hetvā aññatarasmīṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho
 āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi ‘ko nu kho hetu ko pa-
 ccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena¹⁶
 Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukaronti’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. cārisu. ² Ph. kesu; M₆ gesu.

³ M. S. pāravatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M₆ pārāmatāsu;
 M₇ parāvatāsu. ⁴ M. S. kāsuci.

⁵ S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho. ⁶ M. Ph. n’assa.

⁷ S. kāsuci. ⁸ M. Ph. vese. ⁹ M. ‘va.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dummedhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₆ M₇ dadanti.

¹² M₆ M₇ ‘va. ¹³ T. M₆ M₇ viharati. ¹⁴ M. S. disvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. ukkamma. ¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ ākā

Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtāpubbāṃ Ānanda imasmiṃ padese nagaram ahoṣi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi¹. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi² nāma upāsako ahoṣi silesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni³ samādapitāni⁴ ahesum silesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahoṣi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro⁵ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi silesu aparipūrakārī imāni ca⁶ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā⁷ ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ⁸ āyasmanto silesu paripūrakārī⁹ dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā⁹, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi silesu paripūrakārī bhavissati, kimaṅga pana¹⁰ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni¹¹ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahoṣi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī imāni ca¹² pañca upāsakasatāni silesu

¹ M. Ph. S. viharati. ² S. Bhavesi *throughout*.

³ M₆ °vedayitāni; M₇ pavivedayitāni.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₇. ⁵ M₇ bahukāro *throughout*.

⁶ S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M₆ M₇. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. T. °kāri; Ph. M₆ °kāri. ⁹ T. same^a

¹⁰ T. kim pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ pana.

¹¹ M. S. add pi. ¹² M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M₆ M₇.

paripūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni¹ pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāriṃ² virataṃ³ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi⁴ nāma Gavesi brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga⁵ pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamipsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino⁶ dhāretu ārācārino virate⁷ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi⁸ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimaṅga⁵ pana⁹ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamipsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ T. viratim. ⁴ M. Ph. pi. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

⁶ M₇ sabrahmacārī. ⁷ all MSS. exc. S. have °tā.

⁸ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro¹ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ² sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Labheyyāhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alatta kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā samma-d-eva³ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññasi⁴, aññataro ca⁵ pan' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅga⁶ pana⁷ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

¹ M₆ bahukāre. ² M. Ph. araham. ³ M₇ sammā-d-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. abhi^o ⁵ M. Ph. 'va. ⁶ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add na.

upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avocum: — Labhey-yāma mayam bhānte bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labhey-yāma upasampadan ti. Alabhim̐su¹ kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alabhim̐su upasampadam. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahosi 'aham kho imassa anuttarassa² vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, aho vat' imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu³ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni⁴ vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dītt'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharim̐su, 'khiṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhāññim̐su⁵.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitam vāyamamānā⁶ anuttaram vimuttim sacchākimsu⁷. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitam vāyamamānā anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarissāmā ti⁸.

Evaṃ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban ti.

Upāsakavaggo⁹ atthārasamo¹⁰.

Uddānam¹¹:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ labhim̐su. ² M. Ph. anuttaravimutti^o

³ M. Ph. assum; M₆. M₇ honu; omitted by T.

⁴ S. inserts ekakā.

⁵ M. Ph. abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ abbhāññim̐su.

⁶ T. vāyamānā. ⁷ S. sacchākimsu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. adds nīṭhito; Ph. evaggaṃ nīṭhitam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ add vaggo; M. S. have tatiyo; Ph. aṭhasamam (sic). ¹¹ M₆. S. tass' udd^o

Sārajjam¹ visārado² nirayam veram³ caṇḍālapañcamam
Pīti vaṇijjā rājāno⁴ gihi c'eva⁵ Gavesinā⁶ ti.

CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ārañṇakā⁷. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā ārañṇako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato ārañṇako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā ārañṇako hoti, 'vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti ārañṇako hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santutṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam⁸ yeva nissāya ārañṇako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ārañṇakā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ ārañṇakānaṃ yvāyam ārañṇako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam⁹ yeva nissāya ārañṇako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ārañṇakānaṃ¹⁰ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho¹¹ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi¹², dadhimhā navanitam, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo¹³ tattha aggam akkhayati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ārañṇakānaṃ yvāyam ārañṇako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam¹⁴ yeva nissāya ārañṇako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ārañṇakānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ti.

CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā¹⁵

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhāmūlikā

¹ M. Ph. oja; T. M₆, M₇ sarājā.

² T. M₇ agāra; M₆ agarā. ³ M. vera; Ph. veda.

⁴ T. pā vāṇijana; M₆, M₇ vāṇijjano. ⁵ Ph. ce.

⁶ S. Bhavesinā. ⁷ Ph. ar^o throughout.

⁸ M. S. idam atth^o throughout; Ph. imatt^o ⁹ Ph. atth^o

¹⁰ T. has after ar^o: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. pāmokkho. ¹² Ph. dadhim.

¹³ S. repeats sappi^o ¹⁴ Ph. atthikañ ñeva.

¹⁵ M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko (rukkhamūliko and so on) || la || idam atthitam

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā¹
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā²
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā

CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam³ yeva³ nissāya³ idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam yvāyam pattapiṇḍiko appicchatam yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi⁶, dadhimhā navaṇitaṃ, navaṇitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo⁷ tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam yvāyam pattapiṇḍiko

yeva (also idam aṭṭhitāñ ñeva) nissāya paṃsukuliko (ruk-khamūliko and so on) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca paṃsukulikā (ruk-khamūlikā and so on) ti. From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add la. M. distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyaṃ and so on). — M₆, M₇. Ph. erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañc'ime bhikkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. in detail); T. substitutes piṇḍapātikā for ruk-khamūlikā. S. has pe instead of the dots.

¹ Ph. M₆, M₇ 'santatikā. ² S. eka° ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh° ⁵ M. Ph. add honti.

⁶ Ph. dadhim. ⁷ S. repeats sappi°

appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya salla-
khaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ¹
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ
pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca
pavaro cā ti.

Araṇṇavaggo² ekūnavisatimo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Araṇṇaṃ⁵ paṃsu⁶ rukkhassusānena⁷ abbhokāsakaṃ⁸
Nesajjaṃ⁹ santhatam¹⁰ ekāsanikā¹¹ khalupacchā piṇ-
ḍikena cā ti¹².

CXCL

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudam¹³ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva¹⁴
gacchanti no abrahmaṇiṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā
brāhmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti abrahmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti. Eta-
rahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ yeva gacchanti no asu-
nakhiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹⁵ no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utu-
niṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

¹ M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh°

² M. adds nitthito; Ph. °vaggam nitthitaṃ.

³ M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatimam. + S. tass' udd°

⁴ T. M₇ araṇṇe; M₆ āraṇṇe.

⁵ M. Ph. S. civaram; T. adds piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M₆.
M₇ piṇḍā ca.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °susānam; T. adds pañcakā; M₆. M₇ pañcatā.

⁷ M. Ph. °kāsam; T. °kāse ca; M₆. M₇ kāso 'va.

⁸ M. Ph. °jja; T. nesūdam.

⁹ M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M₆ san-
thatikā; M₇ santatikā.

¹⁰ S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M₆. M₇ sanena ca.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhattikāpiṇḍā (M₆ °piṇḍi; M₇ °piṇḍim) idhā
(or iccā; M₇ adds jā or chā) ekuttarādasā (M₆ °disā).

¹² M. Ph. pubbassudam throughout.

¹³ omitted by S. ¹⁴ T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇim utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹ no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim neva kīṇanti² no vikkīṇanti² sampiyen' eva saṃvāsam samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim kīṇanti² pi vikkīṇanti² pi sampiyena pi⁴ saṃvāsam samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kīṇanti² no vikkīṇanti² sampiyen' eva saṃvāsam samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na⁵ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātārūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātārūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na⁶ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātārūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto⁸ pātārāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā⁹ yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesam ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātārāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesū ti.

¹ T. °dissanti. ² S. kīṇanti and vikkīṇanti.

³ M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.

⁴ Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.

⁵ S. puts na before karonti. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆.

⁷ M₇ °dissanti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ M₇ oddly inserts sannidhiṃ.

CXCII.

1. Atha¹ kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā ti.

'Tvam pi no⁴ Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsi⁵ ti? Yaṃ hi taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo⁵ ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jātivādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁹ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sākkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo¹² ti, mam'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā¹² vadamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca¹³ saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jātivādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo¹⁴ tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ¹⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sākkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ put before Atha: Sāvatti (M₆ Sāvattiyam) ārame. ² M. Ph. Doṇabrahm^o

³ M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. ⁴ T. ne; Ph. kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ Ph. 'gahiko. ⁷ M. Ph. S. 'upakuṭṭho.

⁸ S. 'yiko. ⁹ M. Ph. bhedaṇaṃ. ¹⁰ S. sanighaṇḍu^o

¹¹ M. Ph. sakkhara^o; M₇ sa-akkh^o ¹² Ph. samā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe, then mahāpurisa^o

¹⁵ Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedaṇaṃ.

bakā¹ isayo² mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ³ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ⁴ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti⁵ vācitaṃ anuvācenti⁶, seyyathidaṃ Atthako⁷ Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo⁸ Vessāmitto⁹ Yamadaggi¹⁰ Aṅgraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu¹¹, tyassu 'me¹² pañca brāhmaṇe¹³ paññāpenti: brahmasamaṃ deva-samaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇa-ṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamāṃ. Tesāṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo' ti? Na kho mayaṃ bho Gotama ime¹⁴ pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyaṃ ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa¹⁵ suṇāhi¹⁶ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹⁷ samsuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹⁹ jātivādena. So atthacattālisavassāni²⁰ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²¹ carati mante²² adhiyamāno, atthacattālisavassāni²³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²⁴ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca²⁵ Doṇa ko dhammo?

¹ Ph. pubbakānaṃ. ² S. isiyo.

³ M. Ph. S. yesam idaṃ. ⁴ T. porāṇā.

⁵ M. inserts here sajjhāyitaṃ anusaṃjāyanti.

⁶ M. Ph. T. vācanti. ⁷ T. Atthako. ⁸ Ph. Yama°

⁹ M. Vesā° ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ Yamataggi.

¹¹ T. Bhagū; M₇ Bhagavatā ca.

¹² M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M₆ tyāssu 'me; omitted (also pañca) by M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. °ṇā; M₆ °no. ¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁵ S. Doṇa. ¹⁶ M. Ph. suṇohi.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have after ca: pe, then jātivādena.

¹⁸ Ph. °gahaṇiko. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °risaṃ vassānaṃ.

²¹ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ brahma° ²² M. Ph. mantāṃ.

²³ T. M₆. M₇ °risaṃ v° ²⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya¹ na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā² kesamassuṃ ohāretvā³ kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁴ sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena⁵ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-⁶ . . . 7 muditā-⁶ . . . upekkhāsahagatena⁸ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena⁸ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena¹⁰ averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmanavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā sugatīṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjati¹¹. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹² samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuttho¹³ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ caritvā mante¹⁵ adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya¹⁶ na gorakkhena na¹⁷ issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya¹⁸

¹ Ph. vāṇ° ² T. niyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyādetvā.

³ M. Ph. °ritvā. ⁴ M. Ph. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. upekkhāsaha° ⁶ S. adds saḥagatena cetasā.

⁷ M. Ph. la. ⁸ T. M. M. upekkhā° ⁹ M. Ph. sabbattth°

¹⁰ T. °mādena. ¹¹ T. M. M. uppa°

¹² T. M. M. have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °upakuttho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

¹⁵ M. Ph. mantāṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. vijjāya. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ Ph. bhikkhāya.

kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā¹ dāraṃ pariyesati dhamme'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca² Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena³ na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassattham⁴. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khattiyaṃ na vessiṃ⁵ na suddiṃ na caṇḍaliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace⁶ Doṇa⁶ brāhmaṇo⁶ gabbhiniṃ⁶ gacchati⁷, atimijhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako⁸ vā² mānavikā⁹ vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asuciṇṇapīṭho¹⁰ nāma so hoti māṇavako¹¹ vā mānavikā¹² vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kasmā¹³ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na² anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa¹⁴ sā hoti brāhmaṇi neva¹⁵ kāmattā na davattā na ratattā¹⁶, pajattā¹⁷ 'va brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ¹⁸ uppādetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā¹⁹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno vivicce'eva kāmehi ... pe²⁰ ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasam-pajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

¹ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° ² omitted by T.

³ T. kāyena. ⁴ T. ūpasa°; M₆. M₇. S. °upasa°

⁵ T. vessiyaṃ. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māṇa°

⁹ M. Ph. °ki; T. M₆. M₇. mānavikā.

¹⁰ M. °paṭipīṭho; Ph. °paṭipīṭho; M₆ asuciṃ pīṭho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. māna°

¹² M. Ph. °ki; M₆. M₇. mānavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

¹³ M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. yeva.

¹⁶ T. tabattā; M₆ rāgattā; M₇ rāgattā. ¹⁷ Ph. na pa°

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇. mithunaṃ. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvāna.

²⁰ M. Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇. have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasam-pajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ || tatiyajjhānaṃ || catutthajjhānaṃ upa°

bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati¹.
Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko² yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho³ jātivādena. So atṭhacattāḷisavasāni⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ carati⁶ mante adhiyamāno, atṭhacattāḷisavassani⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁷ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁸ na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anati-maññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā⁹ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇim yeva udakūpassatṭhaṃ¹⁰. So brāhmaṇim yeva gacchati, na khat-tiyim na vessim na suddim na caṇḍālim na nesādim na veṇim na rathakārim na pukkusim gacchati, na gabbhinim gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutunim gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhinim gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhinim gacchati . . . pe¹¹ . . . pajat-thā'va¹² brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ¹³ up-pādetvā tam eva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbim ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porā-ṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā¹⁴, tattha tiṭṭhati tam na vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā¹⁴, tattha¹⁵ brāhmaṇo tṭhito tam na vitikkamati ti kho¹⁶ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo¹⁷ mariyādo ti vuccati. Evam kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² Ph. °gaṇiko. ³ M. Ph. S. °upaku°

⁴ T. °rīsa°; M. °risa° ⁵ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

⁶ T. caritvā. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. vān°

⁹ M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° ¹⁰ T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°

¹¹ M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

¹² Ph. na p° ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mithunaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °do. ¹⁵ T. M₆ tatra.

¹⁶ M. evam kho; Ph. atha kho.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ṇānaṃ; M₇ adds tam.

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anupakkutṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁵ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁶ na gorakkhena na issatthena⁷ na rājaporiṣena na sippanānatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃ māno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā⁸ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena⁹ pi⁹ kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmaṇim¹⁰ pi¹⁰ udakūpasatṭhaṃ¹¹. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim¹² pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānaṃ pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa¹³ sā hoti brāhmaṇi kāmattā pi davattā pi ratattā¹⁴ pi, pajattā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. Yāva porāṇaṇaṃ brāhmaṇaṇaṃ mariyādā¹⁵, tattha na tiṭṭhati taṃ vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇaṇaṃ brāhmaṇaṇaṃ mariyādā¹⁵, tattha brāhmaṇo na ṭhito¹⁶ taṃ vitikkamati ti kho¹⁷ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnaṃ mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnaṃ mariyādo hoti.

7. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pi-tito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavas-

¹ M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.* ² M. Ph. S. °upaku°

³ T. °rīsa°; M. Ph. °rīsa°; M₆ M₇ °līsa° and °rīsa°

⁴ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ Ph. vāp° ⁷ Ph. issaratthena.

⁸ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. M₇ S. niyyā° ⁹ omitted by Ph. T. omitted by S. ¹⁰ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

¹¹ T. nesādikam. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ tassā; T. M₇ omit sā.

¹³ T. rāgatthā; M₆ omits this and the three next words.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °do.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ tiṭṭhati; M₇ omits na before ti°

¹⁶ M. Ph. evaṃ kho. ¹⁷ Ph. °gaṇiko.

sāni¹ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² carati mante adhiyamāno, atthacattāḷisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vaṇijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalaṃ pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā⁴ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasattham⁴. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānaṃ pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇi kāmattā⁵ pi dāvatthā⁵ pi ratattā⁵ pi⁵, pajattā⁶ pi⁶ brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti. Tam enaṃ brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu 'kasmā bhavaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti' ti? So evaṃ āha 'seyyathā pi bho aggi⁷ sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi⁷ upalippati⁸, evaṃ eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jivitaṃ kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati⁹ ti. Sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā¹⁰ isiyo¹¹ mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi¹² Aṅgīraso¹³ Bhāradvājo Vā-

¹ T. 'rīsa°; M. Ph. M₆ M₇ 'rīsa°

² M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br° ³ T. M₇ niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā°

⁴ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

⁵ Omitted by T.; M₆ rāga°; M₇ gāra° ⁶ omitted by M₆ M₇.

⁷ T. aggi. ⁸ M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ upalimpati; M. Ph. S. omīti ti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'kānaṃ. ¹¹ S. isiyo. ¹² Ph. T. M₆ M₇ Yamat°

¹³ in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXCIIL ('tena cetasa viharati and so on).

seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me¹ pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-
 nāpenti: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-
 mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesam
 tvaṃ Doṇa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayam² bho Gotama
 brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ pi³ na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho
 Gotama . . . pe⁴ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo
 dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

CXCIII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo⁵ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upāsāṅkami, upāsāṅkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,
 sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ
 nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo
 Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā⁶
 digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva
 asajjhāyakatā?⁷ Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,
 yen' ekadā⁸ digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭi-
 bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmim brāhmaṇa samaye⁹ kāmarāgapariyutṭhitaṇa
 cetasā viharati kāmarāgapareteṇa, uppannassa ca kāmarā-
 gassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na¹⁰ ppajjānāti, attattham
 pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati,
 parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti
 na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ
 na ppajjānāti na passati, digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi
 mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi
 brāhmaṇa udapatto samsatṭho lākhāya¹⁰ vā haliddiyā vā
 nliyā¹¹ vā mañjittāya¹² vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

¹ M. Ph. ime. ² omitted by S. ³ M₆ ca.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₆, M₇ omit also the following words till ajja^o

⁵ S. Samg^o; Ph. Sag^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. yena kadāci; M₇ yena kadā; the second time,
 it is corrected to yen^o eka^o

⁷ Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

⁸ M. yena kadāci. ⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ M₆ lāyavā.

¹¹ Ph. līniyā; M₆ omits nī^o vā.

¹² M₇ mañjittīhiyā; M. Ph. mañjatthāya; M₆ maṃjetthīyā.

kaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa¹ yasmiṃ samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam² yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe³ . . . parattham pi . . . pe⁴ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena⁵ cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa⁶ nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā¹¹ pi¹¹ brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito¹² ussadakajāto¹³, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na¹⁴ passeyya¹⁴, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca¹⁴ vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca¹¹ thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhū-

¹ M₆ °no. ² M₆ °rāganissa°

³ M. Ph. S. tasmiṃ s° y° na pp° na p°

⁴ M. Ph. la; omitted by M₆, M₇; in S. without any abbreviation. ⁵ with [°pariyuṭṭhi] tena T. sets in again.

⁶ M₇ uppannavyā° ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆, M₇ omit pe.

⁹ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆, M₇, S.

¹⁰ S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph.

¹² M. Ph. M₇, S. ukku° ¹³ M. Ph. ussuraka° ¹⁴ omitted by T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakāṃ mukhanimittāṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na¹ passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca² thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti³, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁷, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto⁸, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakāṃ mukhanimittāṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya⁹ na passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham¹¹ pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti¹² na passati, dīgharat-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. M₇ add na passati.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆; M₇ omit pe.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ S. omits ubh^o and so on till dīgha^o

⁷ M₇ adds na passati. ⁸ M. Ph. ummi^o

⁹ T. M₆ jāneyya.

¹⁰ omitted by S.; M₇ puts na passati before attattham pi, and so it does henceforth twice.

¹¹ T. M₆ jānāti. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

tam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-pariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attatthaṃ² pi² . . . pe³ . . . paratthaṃ⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalibhūto⁷ andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya⁸ na passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-pariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attatthaṃ² pi² . . . pe⁹ . . . paratthaṃ⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiṃ ca kho¹⁰ brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹, attatthaṃ¹² pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹ passati, paratthaṃ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹ passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsatṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā¹³ vā¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.; T. M₆ continue after pi: tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.

³ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe.

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ T. M₆. jānāti. ⁷ Ph. kalala^o ⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jāneyya.

⁹ M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹¹ M₆ jānāti. ¹² in Ph. attatthaṃ and so on is left out.

¹³ omitted by M₇.

mañjittāyā¹ vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya² passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na³ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attattham pi⁵ . . . parattham⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁶ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anukkatthito⁸ anussadakajāto⁹, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹⁰ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati¹¹ na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

¹ M. mañjetthiā; Ph. M. mañjetthiā; T. mañjetthāya; M. jetthāya. ² T. M. jāneyya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. have after viharati: la, then Puna ca param.

⁵ S. gives the sentence in full.

⁶ M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. ⁷ S. pe, then dīgharattam.

⁸ T. M. S. anukku^o; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito; M. anukkuto.

⁹ T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakājāto.

¹⁰ Ph. T. jāneyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapanakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena² cetasā viharati³ na thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁵ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto⁶, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁷ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁸, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca⁹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-

¹ Ph. jāneyya.

² Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena, *overleaping this whole sentence.* ³ M. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.

⁴ S. pe, *then* dīgharattam. ⁵ M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.

⁶ M. ummi^o

⁷ M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.

⁸ T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattam.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti¹, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vipassanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya² passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetasa viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti³ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti⁵.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁶ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

CXCIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī⁷ brāhmaṇo Licchaviṇaṃ kammantaṃ kareti⁸. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyaṇiṃ⁹ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato

¹ M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ.

² Ph. M. *jāneyya*.

³ M. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ; T. M. M. *have after* parattham pi: *pe*, *then* ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *has* parattham pi ubhayattham pi *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. *yena* kadāci; M. *yena* kadā. ⁵ M. S. pi.

⁶ M. Ph. *la*. ⁷ M. Kara^o *throughout*. ⁸ M. *karoti*.

⁹ Ph. *Siṅgi^o throughout*.

'va āgacchantam, disvā¹ Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca:
 'Handa kuto nu bhavam Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādivassā'
 ti? 'Ito 'ham² bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa san-
 tikā' ti.³ 'Tam⁴ kiṃ maññati⁵ bhavam Piṅgiyāni sama-
 ṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe' ti?
 'Ko cāham bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāvey-
 yattiyam jānissāmi⁶? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo sa-
 maṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā⁷ ti. 'Uḷā-
 rāya khalu bhavam Piṅgiyāni samaṇam Gotamam pasam-
 sāya pasam sati' ti. 'Ko cāham⁸ bho, ko ca samaṇam Go-
 tamam pasam sissāmi? Pasatthapasattho⁹ 'va¹⁰ so bhavam
 Gotamo settho devamanussānan' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bhavam
 Piṅgiyāni atthavasam¹¹ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame¹²
 evam abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-
 saparitto na aññesaṃ hinānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evam eva
 kho bho yato yato¹³ tassa bho¹⁴ Gotamassa dhammam
 suṇāti¹⁵ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso
 yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato¹⁶ na aññesaṃ puthusa-
 maṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho pu-
 riso jighacchādubbalyapareto¹⁷ madhupiṇḍikam adhigac-
 cheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva¹⁸ sādu rasam
 asecanakam¹⁹, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho²⁰
 Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti²¹ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso
 yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato la-
 bhat' eva²² attamanatam²³ labhati²⁴ cetaso pasādam. Sey-
 yathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya hari-
 candanassa vā lohitacandanassa²⁵ vā²⁶, so yato yato ghā-
 yetha²⁷ yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

¹ S. disvāna. ² S. idhāham. ³ T. santikam (*without* ti).

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ maññasi. ⁶ T. samjā^o

⁷ Ph. ca aham. ⁸ M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ¹⁰ Ph. attham.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ samaṇo Gotamo. ¹² omitted by Ph. S.

¹³ T. bho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. suṇoti.

¹⁵ T. dighacchā^o; M₇ righacchā^o; Ph. jighacchādubbala^o

¹⁶ T. labhet' eva. ¹⁷ Ph. asecaṇam. ¹⁸ M₇ bho.

¹⁹ Ph. 'nātam. ²⁰ T. labheti; M₆. M₇ labhate.

²¹ omitted by M₆. ²² T. ghāyati.

cha'teva surabhiḡandhaṃ asecanakaṃ¹, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoṭa Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yaḍi suttaso yaḍi geyyaso yaḍi veyyākaraṇaso yaḍi abbhuta-dhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmuḡjaṃ adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḡhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādham niha-reyya, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoṭa Gota-massa dhammaṃ suṇāti yaḍi suttaso yaḍi geyyaso yaḍi veyyākaraṇaso yaḍi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbattham² gacchanti. Sey-yathā pi bho pokkharāṇi acchodakā³ sātodakā³ sitodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatiṭṭhā ramaṇiyā⁵, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā nhātvā⁶ ca pivitvā ca sabba-darathakilamathapariḡāham paṭippassambheyya, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoṭa Gotamassa dhammaṃ su-ṇāti yaḍi suttaso yaḍi geyyaso yaḍi veyyākaraṇaso yaḍi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapari-ḡāhā paṭippassambhanti⁷ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Karaṇapāḡi brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekam-saṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaḡānumaṇḡalaṃ paṭha-viyaṃ⁷ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' aṇḡaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸.

‘Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkuḡjeyya, pa-ṭicchannaṃ⁹ vā vivareyya, mūḡhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,

¹ T. asoḡanakam. ² omitted by M₆. ³ T. M₆. M₇ °dikā.

⁴ T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M₆ °dikā, but it omits sito°; M₇ omits sito° and seto° ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. ⁷ T. M₆ puthuviyaṃ.

⁸ all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M., however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassa ti; M₆. M₇ have after the second tassa: pe || sambuddhassa.

⁹ T. M₆ omit all from paṭi° to evaṃ eva.

andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evaṃ eva bhotā Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ¹ bho² Piṅgiyāni taṃ bhavantam³ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan⁴ ti.

CXCV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavanna nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavanna pītavatthā pītālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi lohitaḥ honti lohitaḥ vanna lohitaḥ vatthā lohitaḥ alāmkāra, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavanna odātavatthā odātālamkāra. Tyassu⁴ 'dam Bhagavā atirocati vanna c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni⁵ brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugata' ti. 'Paṭibhātu taṃ⁶ Piṅgiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato samukkhā sārūpāya⁷ gāthāya abhitthavi:

Padumaṃ⁸ yathā kokaṇadaṃ⁹ sugandhaṃ pāto siyā
phullaṃ avitagandhaṃ¹⁰

Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ tapantaṃ ādiccam iv'
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

¹ M₇ sāhaṃ. ² omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

³ Ph. T. M₆ Bhagavantam. ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ tyāssu.

⁵ Ph. Siṅgi¹⁰ throughout. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ sarūpāya; S. sārūpāya.

⁸ S. padmaṃ, which form suits better the metre than padumaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. °nudaṃ. ¹⁰ M₇ avīcita°

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te¹ Licchavī etad a-
voca: —

2. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-
yassa desetā² puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa³ desitassa viññātā puggalo
dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-
yassa desitassa⁴ viññātā⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno pug-
galo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññukatavedi puggalo dulla-
bho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXCVL

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva
sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva
sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi⁶ mahāsayanaṃ⁶ ahosi, Himavā
pabbatarājā bimbohanaṃ ahosi, puratthime samudde
vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo
hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe⁷ samudde⁷ ubho pādā ohitā
aheṣuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-
dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-
sattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato
sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-
dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyā nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā
uggantvā⁸ nabhaṃ āhacca⁹ ṭhitā⁹ ahosi. Tathāgatassa

¹ omitted by S. ² T. S. desetā; M₇ desetā.

³ Ph. 'vinayadesi' ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adds vā.

⁶ M₆ oddly has mahāpassanaṃ.

⁷ M₆, M₇ dakkhiṇesu samuddesu. ⁸ M₆ uggahetvā.

⁹ M₆ āgacchasiṭṭā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā¹ kimi kaṇhasisā pādehi ussakkitvā² yāva³ jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvappaṇṇā catūhi disāhi⁴ āgantvā pādamūle⁵ nipatitvā⁶ sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto⁷ va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno⁸ mīlhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi mahāsayanam ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā⁹. Tassa¹⁰ abhisambodhāya¹¹ ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇.

² M. inserts agganakhato.

³ M₆. M₇ catuddisāhi.

⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. alimp^o; M₆ alimpimāno.

⁶ T. M₇ sambuddhāya.

Hardy.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tipajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabham āhacca tīhā ahoṣi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya¹ ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimi kapasāsā pādehi ussakkivā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum, bahū bhikkhave gihī odātavaśanā Tathāgataṃ pānupetaṃ² saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvappa catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu, cattāro³ me bhikkhave vappa khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto⁴ va samāno mahato mīhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno⁵ mīhena, lābhi bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tattha⁶ ca⁷ Tathāgato agadhito⁸ amucchito anajjhopanno⁹ ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣu ti.

¹ T. M. °sambuddhāya. ² M. Ph. °petā.

³ M. Ph. T. M. M. alimp°

⁴ M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ T. M. M. agathito; M. Ph. adhigato. ⁷ M. anajjhā°

CXCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā¹ na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu² na kkhamati³. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo⁵ pāṇinā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā⁶ mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhakā devā⁷ pamattā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati ti.

CXCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no⁸ dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca⁹ viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. nemittakā; also M_c. M₇ have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

² S. cakkhum throughout; M_c. M₇ cakkhum and cakkhu.

³ M. Ph. M_c. M₇ kamati; S. kkhamati throughout.

⁴ T. paṭigacch^o ⁵ M. Ph. asūro ⁶ M. sampatti^o

⁷ S. devaputtā. ⁸ T. na; M_c. M₇ na and no.

⁹ omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsita hoti, saccā ca bhāsita hoti, saṅhā ca bhāsita hoti, atthasaṃhitā ca bhāsita hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsita hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi¹ samannāgatā vācā subhāsita hoti no² dubbhāsita, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca³ viññūnan ti.

CXCIX.

1. Yasmiṃ⁴ bhikkhave samaye⁵ silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā⁶ disvā cittāni pasādentī⁷, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam⁸ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādentī āsanam denti, uccākulinasaṃvattanikaṃ⁸ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalam paṭivinodenti⁹, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ¹¹ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripañhanti dhammam supanti, mahāpaññāsaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

¹ T. pañcah'aṅg° ² T. na.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ yasmiṃ ca.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ S. manussānam.

⁷ M. Ph. S. pasādanti. ⁸ M. Ph. S. uccākulika°

⁹ M. Ph. S. °vinenti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. °satti.

¹¹ T. omits this sentence; M₇ gives it twice.

Yasmim¹ bhikkhave samaye² silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puñṇam pasavanti ti.

CC.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave nissaraṇi³yā³ dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ⁴ manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam⁵ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam⁶ kāmehi, ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇiḥā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam kāmānaṃ nissaraṇam.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādam manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇiḥā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vyāpādassa nissaraṇam.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇiḥā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vihesāya nissaraṇam.

¹ M. Ph. yam. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. Ph. S. nissā° ⁴ S. kāme.

⁵ S. sugatam *throughout*.

⁶ Ph. suviññuttam; T. M₆. M₇ visamyuttam *throughout*.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ¹ manasikaroto rūpe² cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho paṇ' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam rūpānam nissaraṇam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodham kho paṇ' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam sakkāyassa nissaraṇam.

Tassa kāmanandi³ pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi³ pi nānuseti, vihesānandi⁴ pi⁴ nānuseti⁴, rūpanandi³ pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi³ pi nānuseti, so⁵ kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ niranusayo⁷, acchejji⁸ taṇham, vivattayi⁹ samyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇi¹⁰ dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo¹¹ visatimo¹².

¹ S. rūpe. ² S. rūpesu. ³ T. °nandi.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

⁷ M. nirānusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

⁸ T. M. accheccchi; the reading of M. is wholly corrupt.

⁹ T. M. M. vivattayi; Ph. vivattayi. ¹⁰ T. nissaraṇā.

¹¹ T. M. M. Mahāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T. M. M.; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito.

¹² Ph. visatimam, although it has °vaggo; omitted by M.; S. has pancamo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānam: Catuttho paṇṇāsako (S. adds nīṭṭhito).

Uddānaṃ¹:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī² ca Piṅgiyānī
Supinā³ ca vassā vācā⁴ kulam nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAÑCAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

CCL.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ⁵ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅhe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

3. Ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅhe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ S. tass' udd° ² Ph. °pākālī. ³ Ph. supinnā.

⁴ Ph. vā. ⁵ M. S. Kimil°; Ph. Kimmil°

⁶ M. Kimi°; Ph. Kimmi° *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nu kho.

CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammasavane¹. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ² suṇāti, sutam pariyodapeti, kaṅkhaṃ vihanati³, diṭṭhiṃ ujum karoti, cittam assa pasidati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammasavane¹ ti.

CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo⁴ assājāniyo⁵ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁶, rañño aṅgan tveva⁷ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena¹⁰, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹¹ assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

¹ S. °savane. ² M. Ph. asutam. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vitarati.

⁴ M. Ph. S. bhadro throughout.

⁵ Ph. M₆ assa° throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. °bhogo throughout.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva throughout. ⁸ M. S. ājj°

⁹ T. puts javena after maddavena.

¹⁰ M₆ majjavena.

¹¹ T. bhadro.

nādhimuccati na sampasīdati¹. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu² Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya³ padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ na⁵ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ saṅghe kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sikkhāya kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

CCVL

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo⁸ hoti avigatacchāndo avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu⁹ kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo¹⁰ hoti avigatacchāndo avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .¹¹ rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadatthaṃ udarāva-dehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham¹² middhasukham¹³ anuyutto viharati . . . aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ

¹ T. ppasīdati. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. *once* sātaccāya, *elsewhere* sākaccāya.

⁴ Ph. yaṃ. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. *has* la *instead of the dots.* ⁷ S. kāme.

⁸ M. *avigatarāgo throughout.*

⁹ M. *continues:* kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadatthaṃ udakāvadehakam (*sic*) bhuñjitvā *and so on.*

¹⁰ Ph. *avigata*^o ¹¹ M. Ph. *pa.* ¹² T. M. *phassa*^o

¹³ M. Ph. *insert* niddāsukham.

paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?
2. Khudam¹ paṭihanati, pipāsam paṭivineti², vātaṃ anu-
lometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesam pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā yāguyā ti.

CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.
Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussam, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasahara-
ṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonad-
dhanti³, bhattam⁴ assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhā-
dane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane.
Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussam, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaha-
raṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonad-
dhanti³, bhattam assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khā-
dane ti.

¹ M. Ph. M., S. khuddam.

² Ph. T. paṭineti.

³ M. Ph. S. 'naddhati.

⁴ M₅ sattam; M₇ gattam.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakaena¹ gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā² pi tasmiṃ sare sārājati, pare pi tasmiṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva³ mayaṃ gāyāma, evaṃ ev' ime⁴ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti' ti, sarakuttiṃ pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā ditthānugatiṃ āpajjati⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakaena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassā ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato⁶. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upatthitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upatthitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo⁸ ekavīsatiṃ⁹.

Uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Kimbila¹¹ dhammasavanaṃ¹² ājāni ca balaṃ khilam Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ gitaṃ muṭṭhassatinā¹³ cā ti.

¹ T. āyatanena. ² T. tattā; S. attā. ³ M₆. M₇ yathā.

⁴ M. Ph. eva kho; M₆ ime. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ āpajjanti.

⁶ S. okkamato *throughout*. ⁷ Ph. S. upatthitassa^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *add nothing else*; M. Kimila^o nitthito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ nitthitaṃ. ⁹ M. S. paṭhama; Ph. °timaṃ.

¹⁰ S. tass' udd^o ¹¹ M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.

¹² S. °savanaṃ. ¹³ S. °ssati pi.

CCXL

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi brahmacārinam, tassa pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho¹, aññataram vā samkiliṭṭham āpattiṃ āpajjati, bālham vā rogātāṅkam phusati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi sabrahmacārinam, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXLII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa³ pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigatam nādhigacchati, adhigatam parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXLIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiya. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno pamādādhikaraṇam⁴ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

¹ M. °paribandho; Ph. °paripantho; T. jinhaparipantho; M₆. M₇ jinna° ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ M₇ puts after tassa: ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti, and the rest is left out. ⁴ omitted by T.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno sammūho kālam karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiya².

7. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisaṃsā silavato silasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave silavā silasampanno appamādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati³. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno asammūho kālam karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

² all MSS. except S. add ti.

³ M₇ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā silavato silasampadāya ti.

CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bahubhāṇisimip puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhaṇati, pisunaṃ¹ bhaṇati, pharusam bhaṇati, samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati², kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bahubhāṇisimip puggale⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇisimip puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na pisunaṃ⁵ bhaṇati, na pharusam bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati⁶, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇisimip puggale ti.

CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā⁷. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā⁸.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

¹ M. S. pisunaṃ.

² T. samphappalapati; M₆ sampampalapati; M₇ sampampalapati. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. pisunaṃ.

⁶ T. samphappalapati; M₆. M₇ sampampalapati.

⁷ M. Ph. akhan^o throughout. ⁸ Ph. adds ti.

CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo¹, luddho² ca hoti, vippatīsārī ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho⁴ ca hoti, avippatīsārī ca, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike⁵.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati⁶, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. kuddho. ³ T. M₆. M₇, upp^o

⁴ Ph. akuddho. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇, add ti.

⁶ T. upaddavati; M₇ upāvādati.

2. Appasannā na ppassīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ ekaccānaṃ aññathattam hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ² hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati³, cittaṃ assa na ppassīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādikē⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā pāsādikē. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā ppassīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ bhīyobhāvo hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati⁵, cittaṃ assa ppassīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā pāsādikē ti.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā aggisimī. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbāṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo⁶, saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano⁷, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko⁸ hoti⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggisimī ti.

CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁰. Katame pañca?

2. Visamā, bahurajā¹¹, caṇḍā¹² sunakhā, vālā¹³ yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁴ ti.

Akkosakavaggo¹⁵ dvāvisatimo¹⁶.

Uddānaṃ¹⁷:

¹ S. pasannānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.

³ Ph. āgacchanti. ⁴ T. M₆ add ti. ⁵ Ph. āpajjanti.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. ⁸kāramabandhano; Ph. ⁹kābandhano; T. M₇ ¹⁰pavaddhano; M₆ ¹¹pavaddhani.

⁸ M. ⁹pavattini; Ph. ¹⁰pavuttāni; T. M₆ M₇ ¹¹pavaddhani. ¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. ¹⁴rāya.

¹⁵ T. ¹⁶rājā; M. bahurajā. ¹⁷ M. S. caṇḍā¹⁸

¹⁸ T. vālā; M₇ S. vālā¹⁹; M₆ vā ya²⁰ ²¹ M. Ph. ²²rāyā.

²³ Ph. ²⁴vaggam; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. niṭṭhitam; T. M₆ vaggo dutiyo, and nothing else. ²⁵ S. dutiyo.

²⁶ S. tass' uddo

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlam bahubbhāṇi dve akhantiyo¹
 Apāsādikā² dve vuttā aggismiṃ³ Madhurenā cā ti.

CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ⁴ na suṇāti, sutam na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado⁵ hoti, gālham⁶ rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutam pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā⁷ parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālham rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā⁸ na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

¹ M. Ph. °tiyā. ² M. Ph. appasā° ³ M. Ph. aggi.

⁴ M. Ph. asutaṃ *throughout*. ⁵ M. Ph. na vi°; T. *omits* na.

⁶ S. bālham *throughout*.

⁷ T. S. °gataṃ; T. M₆, M₇ *add* vā.

⁸ T. S. °gataṃ.

CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse¹. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo avyatto² kimkaraṇīyesu, saṃsattho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi³ anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattavāse⁴. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kimkaraṇīyesu, asaṃsattho viharati⁵ sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattavāse⁴ ti.

CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse⁶. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchari hoti, kulamacchari⁷ hoti⁷, lābhamacchari hoti, vaṇṇamacchari hoti, dhammamacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse⁶.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamacchari hoti, na kulamacchari hoti, na lābhamacchari hoti, na vaṇṇamacchari hoti, na dhammamacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattanivāse ti.

CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

¹ S. abhi° *throughout*. ² M. Ph. byatto; T. M₆. M, vyatto.

³ M. S. gahaṭṭha°; M, samga° *throughout*.

⁴ S. °nivāse. ⁵ M₆ hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. S. abhi° ⁷ omitted by T.

2. Anāmantacāre¹ āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarim² chappaṇca³ vācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupake ti.

CCXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Mātugāmassa abhiñhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otinpacittass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham⁴: anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati⁵ aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissati sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

CCXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggisādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rāja-sādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bhogesu.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitāro sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu⁶ uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti⁷ sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā bhogesu ti.

¹ M. Ph. insert na. ² M. Ph. S. °ri.

³ M. Ph. chapaṇca. ⁴ Ph. °khā.

⁵ Ph. cariyati; S. omits car° añña° vā. ⁶ M. Ph. °ne.

⁷ M. °pesi; M₆. M₇ °ṭṭhāpeti.

CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samayabhatte kule ti.

CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhi³. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhi³. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviṣo, dujjivho⁴, mittadubbhi³.

¹ Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa°. ² Ph. *tāvata* tañ *ñeva*.

³ T. M₆. M₇. °dubbhi. ⁴ M. T. M₇. S. *dujjivho*, and so always.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme
Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhi.

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco¹. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārini.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo² tevīsatiṃ³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Dīghacārikā dve⁵ vuttā⁶ atinivāsamacchare⁷

Dve⁸ ca⁹ kulupakā¹⁰ bhogo¹¹ bhattaṃ sappāpāre duve¹² ti.

CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na¹³ bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na¹⁴ paṭisallekhita¹⁵ hoti na paṭisallānārāmo¹⁶, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākka-
raṇo, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. piṣuṇa°

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo tatiyo, and nothing else; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam. ³ S. tatiyo. ⁴ S. tass' udd°

⁵ S. dve dīgha°; M. Ph. °cārikam. ⁶ Ph. vuttam.

⁷ S. abhinivāsamaccharam; M. atinivāsam maccheram.

⁸ S. duve. ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ Ph. °kam. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhogā.

¹² M. usurabhattaṃ kaṇhasappāpāre dve; Ph. usurabhattakulaṃ ca kaṇhasappā apare dve. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ M. °khatā; Ph. °khato; T. M₆. M₇ sallikhitā.

¹⁶ T. °sallānārāmo; S. adds na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno¹, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā² hoti paṭisallānārāmo³, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sūttam⁴ savyañjanam⁵ kevalaparipuṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁶ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya aneḷagāḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnam jhānam⁷ ābhicetasikānam⁸ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikkāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānam⁹ khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvasaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti, but only M₇ has hoti after na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

² M. Ph. °khatā; T. M₆. M₇ °sallikhitā.

³ T. °sallāp°; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo.

⁴ M₆. M₇ sūttā.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °nā.

⁶ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆ abhi°

⁹ T. °vānañ ca.

¹⁰ M₆ khayam ca.

2. Silavā hoti . . .¹ samādāya² sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . .³ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante⁵ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobheta ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto⁸ nānāverajjakā⁹ bhikkhū gihināṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karoṭha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihinā¹⁰ anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisti¹¹ samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satim uppādeti 'arahaggaṭaṃ

¹ M. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S. ³ T. anelagalāya.

⁴ S. 'mantam. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆ abhi^o

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆ M₇.

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ 'te; M₆ has also samghe. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ 'ke.

¹⁰ M₆ M₇ gihi; S. gihim. ¹¹ S. 'silesu.

āyasmanto satim upatthāpethā¹ ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho² abhikkanto³ nānāverajjakā⁴ bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasāṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho⁵ abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho paṇ'assa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ⁶ attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ⁷ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ⁸ anukampati ti.

CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca² apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappāṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avappārahassa avappāṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upatthā° ² T. M₆. M₇ samghe.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °te. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ke.

⁵ M₇ °samghena. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁷ Ph. saddhāya deyyaṃ. ⁸ S. gihim.

⁹ M₇ omits this sentence.

CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī¹, kulamacchari hoti kulapaligedhī², saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho³ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī¹, na kulamacchari hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamacchari³ hoti³, lābhamacchari hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-

¹ T. °bodhi.

² S. *has only* pe.

³ *omitted by M.*

sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na¹ lābhamaccharī² hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lā-

¹ omitted by M. ² S. has only pe. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. dhamma°

bhamacchari hoti, na vaṇṇamacchari hoti, na dhammamacchari hoti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo² catuvisatimo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Āvāsiko piyo⁵ ca⁶ sobhanā⁷ bahūpakāro⁸ anukampako ca Yathābhatam⁹ avaṇṇam¹⁰ ca⁶ catukkamacchariyena¹¹ cā ti.

CCXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite¹². Katame pañca?

2. Attā¹³ pi¹³ attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite¹².

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucarite ti.

CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .¹⁵ kāyasucarite . . .¹⁵ vacīduccarite . . .¹⁵ vacīsucarite . . .¹⁵ manoduccarite . . .¹⁶ manosucarite. Katame pañca?

¹ S. has only pe.

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo catuttho, and they omit all the rest; Ph. °vaggam; M. Ph. add nittitho (Ph. °tam). ³ S. catuttho.

⁴ S. tass' udd° ⁵ S. appiya. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ S. adds ca. ⁸ Ph. bahukāro. ⁹ S. °bhatañ cāpi.

¹⁰ S. avaṇṇagedhā.

¹¹ M. Ph. catuko ma°; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

¹² M₇ °tena. ¹³ omitted by M₇. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. pe; it gives also the introductory phrase to each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M₇ omits °duccarite after vaci° and mano° ¹⁶ Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarapā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā duccharite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccharite.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucарite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucарite ti.

CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccharite . . .² kā-yasucarite . . .² vacīduccarite . . .² vacīsucарite . . .² mano-duccarite . . .² manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLIX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vāḷanaṃ³ amanu-sānaṃ āvāso⁴, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcīme ādinavā sīvathi-kūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

¹ T. M_c. M, upp^o

² M. Ph. la; S. pe; for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.

³ T. M_c. M, S. vāl^o throughout. ⁴ T. āvāsā.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ ārakā parivajjenti²: idam assa sappatibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati: idam assa vālāvasathasmiṃ³ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vālānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso⁴, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ⁵ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ disvā khiyadhammaṃ⁶ āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye⁷ mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāma⁷ ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikūpame puggale ti.

¹ M. S. brahma° ² M. Ph. °vajjanti.

³ M. °sasmim; T. °thasmim; Ph. vālā ca bhayasmī (sic).

⁴ T. M₆ °sā. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ M₆. M₇ khiyana°

⁷ M₆ yeva.

CCL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kātame pañca?

2. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ¹ āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na supāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ² āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisidāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisidāpito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto³ saddhammaṃ na supāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na supāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcāmo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo⁶ pañcaviśatimo⁷.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. °rūpim. ² T. °rūpim. ³ T. M₆. M₇ na bhajanto.

⁴ M. Ph. la. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pañcāmo vaggo (T. vaggo p^o), then pañcāmo paṇṇāsako (T. omits pañc^o), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. add nitthito (Ph. °tam) after °vaggo (Ph. vaggam).

⁷ M. viśatimo; S. pañcāmo; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. add Pañcāmo paṇṇāsako.

Uddānaṃ¹:

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ.

Catūhi pare dve sīvathikā puggalappasādena cā ti².

[CHATTHA-PANṆĀSAKO³.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena⁴ samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo⁵ . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato⁶ hoti⁷, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena⁸ . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato⁹ hoti⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo ti.

¹ S. tass' uddo. ² S. adds Pañcamo paññāsako nittitho.

³ S. has as title Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttanta. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

⁴ M. T. pañña^o; M₆ pañña^o.

⁵ M. Ph. S. differ from T. M₆. M₇ in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nipāta. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁸ M₆ pañña^o.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ¹, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho² bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikkīṭṭhaṃ³, yad idaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalam . . . sakadāgāmiphalam . . . anāgāmiphalam . . . arahattaphalam⁵ sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by S.

² M. S. paṭikkīṭṭham.

³ S. pañ ca

⁴ Ph. °hānāya.

⁵ M. Ph. S. arahattam.

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam² sacchikātum.

3. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam³ sacchikātun ti.

1. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme⁵ appahāya abhabbo dutiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam . . . pe . . . sotāpattiphalam . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalam . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalam . . . pe⁶ . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti⁷.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. arahattam.

² S. pañca; M₆. M₇ omit this sentence entirely.

³ M. Ph. S. arahattam. ⁴ S. pañca. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add Chatṭho vaggo.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .² senāsana-paññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttāguttam na jānāti . . . guttāguttam jānāti . . . Civarapaṭig-gāhako na sammannitabbo . . . civarapaṭig-gāhako sam-

¹ Ph. T. M., M., °ānuddiṭṭham.

² S. *inserts* senāsana-gāhāpako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāga-
 hitaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . Civarabhājako na sammanni-
 tabbo . . . civarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . .
 Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yāgubhājako sam-
 mannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo
 . . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajja-
 kabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sam-
 mannitabbo . . . bhājitabhājitaṃ na jānāti . . . bhājita-
 bhājitaṃ jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammanni-
 tabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vis-
 sajjitāvissajjitaṃ¹ na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti
 . . . pe² . . . Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sā-
 ṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sam-
 mannitabbo . . .³ pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . .
 gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti . . .
 Ārāṃikapesaṃ na sammannitabbo . . . ārāṃikapesaṃ
 sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesaṃ na sammannitabbo
 . . . sāmaṇerapesaṃ sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sam-
 mato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo ve-
 ditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahatam
 attānam pariharati . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam
 pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . .
 pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ
 sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na
 mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesi-
 tam jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
 sāmaṇerapesaṃ yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti⁴.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāpātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,
 musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

¹ T. vissajjāviss°

² omitted by T.

³ T. pe.

⁴ M₆. M₇ pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhū ... sikkhamānā ... sāmaṇerā¹ ... upāsikā² yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti adinnādāyini hoti, kāmesu micchācārini hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho ... muṇḍasāvako ... jaṭilako ... paribbājako ... māgaṇḍiko³ ... tedaṇḍiko⁴ ... aviruddhako⁵ ... gotamako

¹ M. S. sāmaṇero sāmaṇerī.

² M. T. M₆. M₇ upāsako upāsikā. ³ T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁴ M. Ph. hedaṇḍiko. ⁵ M. Ph. S. āruddhako.

... devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye ti¹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa² bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyam, viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

¹ M. M., add Vaggo atthamo; T. adds Vaggo.

² S. omits this Sutta.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave parīññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime¹ pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa² . . . pamādassa abhiññāya parīññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo niṭṭhito chavīsatisimo. Chatto Paṇṇāsako³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Abhiññāya parīññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya
vayena ca

Virāganīrodhā cāgaṃ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idam vaggass' uddānaṃ⁴:

Sekhabalaṃ Balaṃ c'eva Pañcaṅgikaṃ ca Sumanam
Muṇḍa-Nīvaraṇa-Saṇṇaṃ ca Yodhājīvaṃ ca atṭhamam
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuṃ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasam
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Saddhammāghātupāsakam
Araṇṇa-Brāhmaṇaṃ c'eva Kimbilakkosakam tathā
Dīghacārāvāsikaṃ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto⁵ niṭṭhito⁶.

¹ omitted by M. S. ² T. mādassa.

³ only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada^o; Ph. chattam^o sakam. ⁴ only in M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamam; M₆. M₇. Aṅguttarapañcakam. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

PATHAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo³ añjalikaraṇiyo⁴
anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva
sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako⁵ viharati sato sam-
pajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghā-
yitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ
phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya⁶ neva sumano
hoti na dummano, upekkhako⁵ viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo⁵ dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-
karaṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Idam⁶ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. M₇ add hoti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekh^o ⁴ T. viññā. ⁵ T. adds hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā² pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuḍḍanimuḍḍaṃ karoti seyyathā pi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāne³ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhavīyaṃ⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena⁵ va samvatteti.

3. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ anusikāya ubho sadde supāti⁶ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca⁷.

4. Parasattānaṃ parapuggallānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītamoḥaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggaṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggaṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ⁸ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa¹⁰ pi¹¹ jātiyo¹² viṣatim¹³ pi jātiyo timsatim¹⁴ pi jātiyo cattāḷisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jā-

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ² M. M₃ bahu; Ph. bahū.

³ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆ °māno. ⁴ T. °viyā. ⁵ S. supoti.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₇ savuttaraṃ.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa, then Iti and so on. ⁹ omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ S. viṣam. ¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. timsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi¹ aneke pi samvattakappe aneke¹ pi² vivattakappe¹ aneke² pi² samvattavivattakappe² amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamahāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-
āyupariyanto³, so tato cuto idhūpapanno⁴ ti. Iti sākāraṃ
sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne pañite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ dug-gatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā⁵, ime vā⁶ pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena saman-nāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavā-dakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kā-yassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upa-pannā⁵ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne pañite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate, yathākammū-page satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lo-kassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ S. inserts so tato cuto amutra udapādīm, tatra p'āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃv^o evamah^o evaṃsukha^o evamāyu^o

⁴ T. M₇ °ppanno. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁶ M₇ ca.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁸ M. Ph. pa.

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ¹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁶ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁷, rañño aṅgan tveva⁸ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe, *then* anuttaraṃ and so on.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. *adds* ca.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇ *niyyo* throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. *bhogo* throughout.

⁸ *all MSS. except S. have t'eva* throughout.

⁹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. M₆. M₇.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi² samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ⁵, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi⁶ samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, javasampanno ca hoti.

¹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² S. dhammehi.

³ T. °niyo. ⁴ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa, *then* khamo dhammānaṃ.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M₇ °niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe¹ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ ... pe² ... khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe¹ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

VIII.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ⁴, anussatānuttariyaṃ⁵.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni⁶ ti.

IX.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, silānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷ ti.

X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nistidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M. M. imāni. ⁴ T. pari°; M. pāriyacariyā°

⁵ M. Ph. anusa° ⁶ T. ch' anutta° ⁷ T. M. °tiṭṭhā°

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati¹: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati² dhammavedaṃ³, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujaṃ⁴, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁵, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno⁶ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ⁷ samāpanno⁸ buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁹ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññuhi' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujaṃ⁴, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁵, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

¹ M. 'ti ti. ² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆. M₇ pāmojjam.

⁴ Ph. S. vedayati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. samappatto throughout; M₇ sampatto sometimes. ⁶ M. 'sotasamā' throughout.

⁷ Ph. opaneyyiko; omitted by M₆.

viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, samīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ¹, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati², sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni³ viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ⁴ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ⁵, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

¹ T. pāmojjaṃ. ² S. vedayati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. T. bhūj°; M₆. M₇ bhuñj° ⁴ S. sīlāni.

⁵ T. M₆ pāmojjaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyutṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyutṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti cāgaṃ ārabhha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari¹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha³ upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yas-

¹ T. M₆. M₇. Tatūttari.

² M₇, tāva throughout.

³ S. tatthūpa° throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇, upp°

mim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā¹ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo² paṭhamo².

Tass' uddānaṃ³:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo⁴ ājāniyā
Anuttariya⁵-anussatā⁶ Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

XI.

1. Cha yime⁷ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiṃyā. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

¹ M. Ph. tā devatā. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M., M., tatr' uddo; Ph. Āhuneyyavaggaṃ uddānaṃ; omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. tisso. ⁵ M. Ph. °vā.

⁶ M., anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. ⁷ T. M., M., ime.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharanabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, ta-thārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato³ viharati sabrahmacārihi⁴ āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā nīyānikā nīyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato⁵ viharati sabrah-macārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiṃ ti.

XII.

1. Cha yimes⁶ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅga-hāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vaci-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃ-vattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sila-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno. ² M. Ph. T. bhūj^o; M₆ bhuñj^o

³ S. °sāmaññatto. ⁴ T. brahma^o ⁵ T. M₆ ime.

⁶ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno.

vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharāṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi⁴ ariyā nīyānikā⁵ nīyāti⁵ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti ti.

XIII.

1. Cha yimā⁶ bhikkhave nissārāṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā⁷ yānikā⁸ vatthukatā⁹ anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā⁹ evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāyā yānikāyā¹⁰ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha

¹ M₆ bhikkhuno. ² M. T. bhūj^o; M₆ bhuñj^o; M₇ bhujj^o

³ M₆ M₇ viññūpp^o; S. viññup^o ⁴ M₆ M₇ bhikkhu.

⁵ M₆ nīyānīyānikā; M₇ nīyānītanīyā.

⁶ T. imā; M₆ h'imā. ⁷ M. Ph. bahuli^o throughout.

⁸ S. yāni^o throughout. ⁹ S. mā āy^o throughout.

¹⁰ omitted by T.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ¹ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vaddeyya 'upekkhā² hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamārad-

¹ M. vimuttinissa°

² T. M_c. M, upekkhā throughout.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me¹ nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ² hoti' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ³ bhavissati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmī ti kho me⁴ vigataṃ⁵, ayam aham asmī ti ca⁶ na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmī ti vigate⁸, ayam aham asmī ti ca na samanupassato⁹, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmī ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissaraṇiṃyā dhātuyo ti.

XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-

¹ omitted by M. ² M. ñāṇaṃ; Ph. ñāṇaṃ.

³ M. Ph. ñāṇaṃ. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ S. vigate; T. viharataṃ. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. ṭhassati ti, then n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ and so on.

⁸ M. Ph. T. vigataṃ; M₇ vigato. ⁹ M₆. M₇. S. asama⁹

¹⁰ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosup. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu¹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā³ kālakiriya. Kathaṇ⁴ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso⁵ bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi⁶ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa⁸ vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathaṇ cāvuso bhikkhu¹ tathā tathā⁹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na⁹ kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu

¹ T. bhikkhū. ² Ph. yathā.

³ M. bhaddakā throughout; M₇ bhaddakā only twice.

⁴ T. omits this phrase; M₆ has after kālakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto and so on. ⁵ T. vuccati āv^o

⁶ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāti throughout.

⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso. ⁸ Ph. yathāyaṃ. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sak-kāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcaṃ² anuyutto papañcābhirato mago³ virādhayi⁴ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca⁵ papañcaṃ hitvāna⁶ nippapañcapade⁷ rato ārādhayi⁴ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti⁵.

XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathāvuso⁸ bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti. Kathaṃ⁹ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kam-mārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi¹² sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti. Kathaṃ¹³ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato¹⁴ kālakiriyaṃ ananu-tappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammā-rato na kammarāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .¹⁶

¹ Ph. yathāyaṃ. ² Ph. papañcā; T. M., papañca.

³ T. maho; M., mayo. ⁴ T. oyi. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. pahitvāna. ⁷ T. nipapañappade.

⁸ T. M., M., tathā āvuso.

⁹ M. Ph. katham; T. M., evaṃ. ¹⁰ M. Ph. āv°

¹¹ Ph. yathā. ¹² M. pajahasi. ¹³ M. Ph. katham.

¹⁴ M., has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

¹⁵ M., idh' Ānanda. ¹⁶ S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti¹ ... na sam-saggārāmo hoti ...² na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā³ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato⁴, pahāsi⁵ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcam⁶ anuyutto papañcābhirato mago⁷ virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemam anuttaram yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade⁸ rato⁹ ārādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemam anuttaran ti.

XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu¹⁰ viharati Sum-samāragire¹¹ Bhesakaḷavane¹² Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko¹³ hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatim etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvaṃ gahapati sāpekho¹⁴ kalam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā¹⁵ sāpekhasa kālakiriya. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā'¹⁶ gahapatāni mam'accayena na⁴ sakkoti¹⁷ dārake posetaṃ gharāvāsaṃ santharitaṃ¹⁸ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam dātṭhabbaṃ. Kusalā'haṃ gahapati kappāsaṃ kantitaṃ¹⁹ veṇiṃ olikhitaṃ²⁰, sakkom'²¹ ahaṃ gahapati tav'accayena dārake posetaṃ gha-

¹ Ph. *adds* na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. anānu^o ⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁵ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. ⁶ Ph. M. papañca.

⁷ T. maho. ⁸ M. nipapa^o ⁹ Ph. nipapañcam pareto.

¹⁰ T. Saggesu. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. *ogire*; Ph. Samsu^o

¹² T. M. *°kalā*^o; M. *°kalā*^o ¹³ T. ābādhi.

¹⁴ S. sāpekkh^o *throughout*; M. sāpekkh^o *once*.

¹⁵ T. gahapati. ¹⁶ M. Ph. na Nakula^o

¹⁷ T. sakkati; M. M. sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

¹⁸ M. S. santh^o; Ph. sandhar^o; M. sant^o *throughout*.

¹⁹ T. samkantitaṃ; M. Ph. kātum; *omitted by* M.

²⁰ T. olicitum; M. Ph. olekhitum; M. likhitum; M. olim-khivatum. ²¹ M. Ph. sakkām'.

rāvāsaṃ santharituṃ. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena aññaṃ gharaṃ¹ gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbā. Tvaṃ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahaṃ ca, yathā² no³ soḷasavassāni gahatṭhakā⁴ brahmacāriyaṃ samāciṇṇā⁵. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāma bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāma bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbā. Ahaṃ hi gahapati tav'accayena⁷ dassanakāmatarā⁸ c'eva⁹ bhavissāmi¹⁰ Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā¹¹ gahapatāni mam'accayena¹² na¹³ silesu paripūrakārini' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbā. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihi⁶ odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahaṃ tasma aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantāṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam

¹ S. bhattāraṃ; M. Ph. dāraṃ; M₇ virāṃ.

² M. Ph. yaṃ; T. M₆ M₇ yadā.

³ T. M₆ M₇ te; omitted by S.

⁴ S. gahatṭhabrahma; M₆ gahatṭham br^o.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ samāciṇṇā. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. na dassana^o ⁹ S. ca.

¹⁰ M. Ph. gamissāmi. ¹¹ M. S. na Nakula^o

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M. S.

akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na¹ lābhini ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evam datṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihi odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahan tasma aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahitā² ca² Bhagavatā² sāpekhasa² kālakiriya².

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁴ assāsappattā⁵ tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam⁶ datṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihi odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā⁸ tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahan tasma aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya⁹, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno² gahapatissa² Nakulamā-

¹ M. Ph. S. *put na before Nakula*° ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₇ *put na before Nakula*°; T. M₆ *omit na*.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. *pati*° ⁵ Ph. *asampassāsappattā*.

⁶ T. *omits all from evam to tassa Bhag*°

⁷ Ph. *pāti*°; T. M₆. M₇. S. *pati*° ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. *adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M₆ gives them thrice*.

tarā¹ gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho tñānaso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭhahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādha. Tathā pahino ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito² aciravutṭhito³ gelaññā daṇḍam⁴ olubbha⁴ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā⁵ gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavanā labhiniyo ajjhantaṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā⁶; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā tiṇṇavickicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ⁸ paṭisallānā⁹ vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

¹ Ph. T. M₆ °mātā; M₇. S. °mātāya. ² S. adds 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ daṇḍabbā; M₇ daṇḍakholubbha.

⁵ M₇ tena mātā instead of te Nakula°

⁶ Ph. has añña || pattā aparappacayā Satthu and so on.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. pati° ⁸ M. °ye.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pati° throughout.

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmogallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo¹, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito², āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi³. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-deva⁴ rattim nisajjāya vītināmetvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. Te pi kho⁵ āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ⁶ yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu⁷. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā⁸ acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supiṃsu. Addasā⁹ kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te⁵ bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, khaṃ¹⁰ Mahāmogallāno¹⁰, khaṃ¹⁰ Mahākassapo¹⁰, khaṃ Mahākaccāno, khaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito², khaṃ Mahācundo, khaṃ Mahākappino, khaṃ Anuruddho, khaṃ Revato, khaṃ Ānando, kahan nu¹¹ kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā ti¹²? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ¹³ yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu¹⁴ ti. Tena¹⁵ no¹⁶ tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā¹⁷ yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: rājā¹⁸ khattiyo¹⁹ muddhāvasitto²⁰ yāvadatthaṃ

¹ Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. ² M. Ph. S. 'ko.

³ M. Ph. T. 'dipsu. ⁴ Ph. bahu-d-evā. ⁵ T. adds therā.

⁶ T. vuttho ⁷ S. āgamaṃsu. ⁸ omitted by T. M.

⁹ Ph. adassā.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno. ¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M. pi.

¹³ M. Ph. vuttho ¹⁴ Ph. S. āgamaṃsu.

¹⁵ M. kena; Ph. te. ¹⁶ Ph. nu; omitted by M.

¹⁷ Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgatā ti; T. M. M. nayidhāni.

¹⁸ Ph. M. rāja. ¹⁹ T. rakkhaṇīniyo. ²⁰ M. Ph. mudhābhi^o

seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ¹ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento² janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento³ janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko⁴ senāya⁴ senāpatiko gāmagāmi⁵ pūgagāmaniko⁶ yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ kārento pūgassa⁸ vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: pūgagāmaniko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro¹⁰ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ¹¹ bodhapakkhikānaṃ¹² dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ¹³ ananuyutto¹⁴ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ phassa^o throughout.

² M. Ph. karonto throughout. ³ T. has here also karonto.

⁴ M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. omit senāya.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. °gāmaniko.

⁶ T. M₇ puggāmaniko; M₆ pugam gāmaniko.

⁷ T. puggāmanikattaṃ; M₇ puggāmanikattaṃ and pūgāma^o; M₆ pugagāmanikatta, but °kattaṃ in the second place where the same word occurs. ⁸ T. puggāmassa.

⁹ T. adds pi. ¹⁰ S. °dvāre.

¹¹ T. °parattaṃ; M₆ pubbatāparattaṃ; M₇ pubbarattāyaparattaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. S. bodhi^o (S. °yānaṃ) throughout.

¹³ Ph. bhāvanā anu^o ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ anuyutto.

sutam: samaṇo¹ vā brāhmaṇo² vā yāvadattham seyya-sukham passasukham³ middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro⁴ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto⁵ avipassako kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam⁶ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam⁷ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno⁷ jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā⁸ vipassakā⁹ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam¹⁰ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati¹¹ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā¹² kho Bhagavā¹³ addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese macchikam¹⁴ macchabandham¹⁵ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā¹⁶ vikkīpamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma¹⁷ aññatarasmim rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ¹⁸ macchikam macchabandham¹⁹ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā²⁰ vikkīpamānan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

¹ T. °pena; M₇ omits brāhmaṇo vā. ² omitted by M₇.

³ S. °dvāre. ⁴ Ph. na anu°; T. M₆ anu°

⁵ T. °parattam; M₆ pubbārattparattam (sic).

⁶ M₆ bhāvanānuyuttā. ⁷ T. M₆ mattaññu.

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ °yutto. ⁹ T. °ko. ¹⁰ T. M₆ °parattam.

¹¹ M₆ caramāno. ¹² M. °sa.

¹³ M₆ continues: samasacchikam (sic) macchabandhanam and so on. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₆ °bandhanam; T. macchikabandhanam.

¹⁶ omitted by T. S. ¹⁷ M₆ S. okk° ¹⁸ S. asuṃ.

¹⁹ T. °bandhanam. ²⁰ omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhitrā¹ vikkīpamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā² pi² kho² etaṃ² bhikkhave² neva diṭṭham na sutam: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkīpamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te³ hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanite⁴ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na⁵ assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkīpamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante⁶.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkīpamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te⁷ hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanite⁸ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti⁹ na¹⁰ assayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ rathayāyī¹² na¹⁰ yānayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ bhogabhogī¹², na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham

¹ omitted by T. S.

² omitted by T. ³ M₆ na.

⁴ M. Ph. vadhāya nite (sic); S. vadhāyānite; T. vadhāyūnite; M₇ vadhāyupannite pannite (sic).

⁵ T. gāve. ⁶ T. bhikkhave.

⁷ T. tā; M₆ na; M₇ tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyānite; T. vadhāyūnikā; M₇ yunnitā (or yuttitā).

⁹ M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. add vā. ¹² M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko¹ . . . pe² . . . sūkariko³ . . .⁴ sā-
kuniko . . .⁴ māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vikkīṇa-
māno tena kamma tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī
vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā
bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.'
Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam⁶ bhikkhave neva
dittham na sutam: māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vi-
kkīṇamāno tena kamma tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assa-
yāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahan-
tam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu?
Te hi so bhikkhave mige⁵ vajjhe vadhāy' upanite⁷ pāpa-
kena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī⁸ hoti⁹
na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na¹⁰
mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi¹¹ so bhik-
khava tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāy' upanite⁷ pāpa-
kena manasānupekkhamāno¹² neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati¹³
na assayāyī¹⁴ na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na
mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati¹⁵. Ko pana
vādo yam manussabhūtam vajjham vadhāy' upanitam⁷ pā-
pakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁶ bhikkhave hoti
digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā paramma-
raṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati ti.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nādi¹⁷ viharati Giṇjakā-
vasathe¹⁸. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

¹ M₆ orambhāgiko. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

³ S. soka^o; omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mage. ⁶ Ph. puts etam after bhikkh^o

⁷ M. Ph. vadhāya ni^o; S. vadhāyāni^o; T. M₇ vadhā-
yunnī^o; also M₆ has vadhāyunnī^o in the two last places where
this word occurs. ⁸ Ph. na hatthi^o ⁹ Ph. vā hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ T. M₆ insert nāma; M₇ nama.

¹² M. Ph. S. 'pekkhati, then tasmā so. ¹³ M. Ph. S. hoti.

¹⁴ T. adds bhavissati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. 'vasati. ¹⁶ S. tassa.

¹⁷ M. Ph. Nādi^o; M₇ Nādi^o.

¹⁸ T. M₇ Giṇjha^o

khavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassu-
sup. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati² bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahap-
phalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.
Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca 'aham³ kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Ya-
thā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti?
'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivaṃ
jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu⁴ vata
me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇa-
satin' ti.

4. Aññataro⁵ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā
kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jivey-
yam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me
kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇa-
satin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathaṃ
pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham
bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam ya-
dantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsa-
naṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ
kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā
kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram ji-
veyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca⁶ ālope saṃkhāditvā⁷
ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. °ssati throughout.

³ M. Ph. S. add pi.

⁴ M. bahum throughout; T. bahum and bahu.

⁵ in T. M., this passage is missing. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā; M., satamkhāditvā.

vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditva¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te² bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁵ evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā⁶ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti;

¹ Ph. saṃharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ S. yo cāyam; M, yāvāyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M, pāyam. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā¹ viharanti, dandham² maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā⁴ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsa-
naṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsa-
naṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti; ime vuc-
canti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma⁶, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhā-
vessāma⁷ āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi⁸ viharati Giṇjakā-
vasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā⁹ mahapphalā
hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ
bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikā⁹ ma-
happhalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ
paṭihitāya⁹ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā
maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃ-
seyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālaki-
riyā, so maṃ' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ¹⁰,
bhattaṃ vā¹¹ me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me¹²

¹ M. Ph. appamattā.

² T. dandhā; Ph. dantam; M₇ andham; M₆ andhā.

³ M₆ yo ca kho 'ham; S. yo cāyam; M. Ph. yo pāyam.

⁴ M. saṅkharetvā; Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ pāyam.

⁶ T. M₆ 'mi. ⁷ Ph. bhāvissāma. ⁸ M. Ph. Nādi⁸.

⁹ M. Ph. paṭigatāya. ¹⁰ M₇ pāpa⁹ throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi. ¹² omitted by T.

kuppeyya¹, semham vā me² kuppeyya¹, satthakā³ vā me vātā kuppeyyum⁴, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'⁵ assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam⁷ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto⁸ chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva⁹ celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyamaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ² ca² sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye² me assu¹⁰ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena¹¹ vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṇ nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹² iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me pac-cayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham¹³ vā¹³ me¹³ kuppeyya¹³, satthakā vā me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikk-

¹ T. kujjeyya. ² omitted by T. ³ Ph. satta° throughout.

⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ T. M_c, M_m, mama. ⁶ Ph. ye na me āyu.

⁷ Ph. rattikalam throughout. ⁸ Ph. °mutto.

⁹ Ph. so 'va. ¹⁰ Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

¹¹ M_c, S. °mojjena. ¹² M. °gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

khitabbam¹ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu² divā³ kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me⁵ pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā³ kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁷ yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajāññāṇa ca karaṇiyam⁸. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass'eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussoḷhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajāññāṇa ca kareyya⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajāññāṇa ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītipāmujjena¹⁰ vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā¹¹ kho bhikkhave marapasati, evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇiyavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tass' uddānam:

Dve sārāṇiyā¹³ mettam¹⁴ bhaddakam¹⁵ ananutappiyam¹⁶
Nakula¹⁷ maccha¹⁸ dve ca¹⁹ honti marapasatinā²⁰ cā²¹ ti.

¹ M. Ph. °cikkhati. ² Ph. yo me āyu. ³ M. rattim; Ph. ratti°

⁴ M. S. add pana. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ Ph. āyu. ⁷ S. tesu.

⁸ Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evaṃ eva and so on. ⁹ T. °yyum.

¹⁰ M. S. °mojjena. ¹¹ S. adds ca.

¹² S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M. M. Sārāṇiyavaggass' uddānam. ¹³ Ph. T. M. M. °ya; M. adds nissārāṇiyam.

¹⁴ Ph. me tam; M. ekam. ¹⁵ M. M. °ka; Ph. n'ekam.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. anu° ¹⁷ M. adds suppa; S. kusalā.

¹⁸ M. kusamajjam; M. makulamaccha; S. maccham.

¹⁹ M. c'eva for dve ca. ²⁰ M. °sati; Ph. °satinatī.

²¹ S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharaniyāya¹. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā² devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo³ bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdhaṃ, ye vo³ devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya samvattamāne⁴. Apare pi⁵ bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁶, taṃ supātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho⁷ te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. °niyā. ² omitted by M. ³ M. Ph. kho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

⁵ T. adds kho; M, adds hi after apare.

⁶ Ph. dassi°

⁷ omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave attitam addhānaṃ parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi² parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi² keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva³ chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi⁴ keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXII.

1. Cha⁵ yime⁶ bhikkhave⁷ aparihāṇiye dhamme desesāmi, taṃ supātha . . .⁸

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā.

3. Ye¹ hi keci bhikkhave attitam addhānaṃ na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi² keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi⁴ hi⁹ keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ¹⁰, dukkhan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

¹ M. Ph. *add* pi. ² T. *abhidhammehi instead of chahi dh°*

³ M₆ imehi. ⁴ *omitted by M₆*. S. ⁵ M. T. M₇ chahi.

⁶ *omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇*. ⁷ M. *inserts dhammehi*.

⁸ S. *pe.* ⁹ *omitted by T.*

¹⁰ T. *continues: kāmāgarattāyaṃ and so on.*

khavē kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho¹ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo² ti² . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho³ diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā² pi² paṅkā² na² parimuccati². Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ⁴ rogo gaṇḍaṃ⁵ saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ⁶: ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave anupadā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasamkhave.

Te khemappattā⁷ sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā sabbaverabhayaṭṭitā⁸ sabbadukkhāṃ upaccagun ti.

XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁹ t̥hītikusalo¹⁰ hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo¹¹ hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo¹² hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo¹³ hoti.

¹ M. °bandho. ² omitted by T. ³ M. Ph. °bandho.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆ ca c'ūbh°; M₇ ca ūbh°

⁷ T. kho pamattā; M₇ ten'eva pattā. ⁸ M₆. S. sabbe vera°

⁹ M₇ omits this phrase. ¹⁰ Ph. dhiti° ¹¹ T. M₆ utth°

¹² Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā° ¹³ M. Ph. S. abhini°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

XXV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni². Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmāgūṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā⁴ evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā⁶ dhammo . . . pe³ . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññuhi⁷ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, na⁷ mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti⁸, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmāgūṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa⁹ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

¹ T. M₆. M₇ imāni. ² T. anussarati^o

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ Ph. katvā.

⁵ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁶ S. bhikkhave.

⁷ missing in T.; M₇ has dosamohapari^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. suppa^o

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni³. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako silaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti⁶. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ mohapariyutthitaṃ⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anusarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁸, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimitavasavattino, santi devā

¹ M. akkh° ² Ph. pa. ³ M. °samvattakāni.

⁴ S. adds yo 'ham. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M_c. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

⁷ omitted by M_c. ⁸ M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari¹; yathārūpāya sad-dhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena si-lena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā⁴ devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā sam-vijjati⁷ ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsaṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cā-gaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcam' etam kāma-guṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave āramma-naṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave⁵ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁶ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosup. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idam⁷ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-dhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visud-dhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanas-sānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁹ nāyassa¹⁰ adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam¹¹ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe¹² ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathā-gatam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhi-tam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °rim; S. tad° ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °ve. ⁷ T. yāvam idam. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paridda°

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthagā° ¹⁰ M. nānassa.

¹¹ Ph. inserts imāni. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam¹ muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adhivacanam. Sa² kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe⁴ . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam⁵ muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adhivacanam. Sa⁶ kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā' ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam⁹ muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

¹ T. nikkhittam (sic).

² T. sace; M₆ sam, and khā for kho.

³ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ T. nikkhittam. ⁶ M₇ sama. ⁷ M. Ph. suppa^o

⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. nekkh^o

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano silāni anusarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako silaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ³ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika⁷, santi devā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ta-tuttari⁹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹⁰, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā sam-

¹ Ph. akkh° ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. ³ T. nikkhittaṃ.

⁴ S. adds yad idaṃ. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ omits this phrase. ⁷ M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°

⁸ S. puts pe before santi devā; M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °rim; S. tad°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

vijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati² ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṇ ca devatānaṃ sad-dhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya³ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, yad idaṃ imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

¹ T. M. M, upp° ² T. M. M, paridda°

³ T. M. M, atthagā°

ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa¹ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu duttiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa¹ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso uddhaccakukkucapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca

¹ M. Ph. *add* ca.

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcama samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti¹ na passati, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi² na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya³ upasaṅkamtun ti⁴.

¹ M. Ph. ppajānāti. ² M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

³ Ph. *breaks off after* dassanāya, *and it continues with* appatipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

⁴ M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhinandun ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāpasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle¹ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā² ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho³ āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appatippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho⁵ pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appatippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun. Yasmim⁶ āvuso samaye⁷ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu⁸ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ⁹ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā¹⁰ ujum kāyaṃ¹¹ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so¹² samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun. Yasmim āvuso samaye

¹ M. Ph. S. °māle. ² M. ābhūj° throughout.

³ T. adds me. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. attha° ⁶ Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim. ⁷ Ph. °yo.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. °ye.

¹⁰ Ph. ābhūj° throughout. ¹¹ Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₆.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito vihārapacchāyāyam nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā¹ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā, yad ev' assa² divā samādhinimittam manasikatam hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim³ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccutthāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccutthāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi 'ssa⁵ tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa⁶ hoti buddhānam sāsaṇam manasikatam. Tasmā so asamayo⁷ manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there⁸ bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: cha yime⁹ bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Kātame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu

¹ T. ābhujō ² T. yaṇ devassa.

³ T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. 'yassa.

⁶ S. phāsukassa. ⁷ S. samayo. ⁸ T. M, thero.

⁹ M, ime.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe¹ . . . thīna-middhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . .² yaṃ³ nimittam³ āgammam³ yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, tam³ nimittam na jānāti na passati, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittam āgammam yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, tam nimittam na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum ti.

XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī tuṃhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Dutiyam⁴ pi āyasmā Udāyī tuṃhi ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṃhi ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Udāyī āmanteti'⁵ ti. 'Supāṃ' ahaṃ⁶ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² S. pe. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °si. ⁶ M. Ph. supom'ahaṃ.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idaṃ² bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ³ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'aṇṇāsipaṃ⁴ kho⁵ ahaṃ⁶ Ānanda «nevāyaṃ⁷ Udāyi moghapuriso adhiccittam anuyutto viharatī» ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānānaṃ⁸ ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicca⁹eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ⁶ jhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti: yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena cetasaṃ apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ⁷ cittaṃ bhāveti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam nāpādasanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa⁸ asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsaṃ nahārū⁹ atthi atthiminjaṃ¹⁰ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsaṃ antam antagaṇam udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹¹ singhānikā lasikā muttan¹² ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam kāmarāgassa¹² pahānāya¹² samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sariraṃ sīvathikāya¹³ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₆ idha. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ T. M₆ navāyaṃ. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. M₇ tatiyajjh^o; M₆ tatiyajjānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. sapa^o; S. sampa^o ⁸ T. M₇. S. puran nāna^o

⁹ M. Ph. nhāru.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °miñcam; S. °mijjham; M₇ atthimijjham.

¹¹ M. Ph. khelo. ¹² M. Ph. °rāgapa^o ¹³ M. Ph. °thikāya.

vā tihamatam vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātam, so imam eva kāyam evam¹ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ-anatito' ti; seyyathā² pi³ vā³ pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam kakehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi⁴ vā⁴ khajjamānam⁴ gijjhehi vā khajjamānam suvānehi⁵ vā khajjamānam sigālehi⁶ vā khajjamānam vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānam, so imam eva kāyam evam upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evam¹-anatito' ti; seyyathā pi⁷ vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam atthikasaṅkhalikam samamsalohitam nahārusambandham⁸, atthikasaṅkhalikam nimmamsalohitamakkhitam⁹ nahārusambandham⁸, atthikasaṅkhalikam¹⁰ apagatamamsalohitam nahārusambandham⁸, atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena⁴ hatthattthikam⁴ aññena pādattthikam aññena jaṅghattthikam aññena ūrutthikam¹¹ aññena kaṭṭattthikam¹² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam¹³ aññena sīsakaṭṭham, so¹⁴ imam eva kāyam evam upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evam¹⁵-anatito' ti; seyyathā pi¹⁶ vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam atthikāni setāni saṅkhavappūpanibhāni¹⁷, atthikāni puñjakatāni¹⁸, atthikāni¹⁹ terovassikāni¹⁹ pūṭini²⁰ cuṇṇakajātāni²¹, so imam eva kāyam evam upasaṃharati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

³ Ph. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M₆ supānehi; omitted by M₇ together with the next two words.

⁶ M. Ph. S. singālehi. ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. nhā° ⁹ M. Ph. nimamsa°; T. nimmamsalohitam.

¹⁰ T. atthisamkha° ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ūra°

¹² M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukattthikam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °kaṇṭakattthikam; M. Ph. besides insert aññena khandhattthikam aññena givatthikam a° hanukattthikam a° dantattthikam (M. ant°).

¹⁴ M. Ph. omit all from so imam to atthikāni; M₆ omits only so. ¹⁵ T. etam vā; M₆ tam; M₇ etam.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °vappapaṭibhāgāni.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. °kitāni; M₆ puñjanikāni.

¹⁹ Ph. tiro°; T. M₆ thero° ²⁰ M. Ph. putini; T. pubhatni.

²¹ M. cuppika°

'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ'-anatto' ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ asmimānasamugghātāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā² . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Idam⁶ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhū sādhū Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭham anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dhārehi⁶: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato 'va'⁷ abhikkamati, sato 'va'⁸ paṭikkamati, sato 'va'⁸ tiṭṭhati, sato 'va'⁸ nisīdati, sato 'va'⁸ seyyam kappeti, sato 'va' kammaṃ⁹ adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ satisampajaññāya¹⁰ samvattati ti.

XXX.

1. Cha yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ¹² vā pana⁸ dassanāya gacchati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, taṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamphitaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ etaṃ. ² T. M₇ pahānāya. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₇ catutthajjh^o; M₆ °jjanam. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idaṃ ca.

⁶ S. °ti. ⁷ T. ca; M₆ atto ca. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆ have camkamaṃ instead of 'va kammaṃ; M₇ is spoiled here. ¹⁰ T. °pajaññaṃ; M₆ °jamñā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₆ omits cha.

¹² T. ussavacāni; M₆. M₇ uccāvacāni.

nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave dassanānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya³ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam. Savanānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, vipāsaddam⁴ pi⁵ savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ⁶ vā pana savanāya gacchati, samāpassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādīṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave savanam? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave savanam hīnam gammam pothuḥjanikam⁷ anariyam anatthasamphitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgata- tassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave savanānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam⁸ savanānuttariyam. Lābhānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ekanti°

² T. M₆. M₇ °pariddavānam throughout.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga° throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. °saddassa.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M₆ uccāvacaṇi, and it omits vā.

⁷ Ph. puthu° ⁸ omitted by T.

pana lābham¹ labhati, samaṇe vā brāhmaṇe vā micchā-ditthike micchāpaṭipanne saddham paṭilabhati². Atth' eso bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hino gammo pothujjaniko³ anariyo anatthasamhito na nibbidāya⁴ na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati⁵ niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ. Sikkhānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assas-mim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim⁷ pi⁷ sikkhati⁷, tharusmim⁸ pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sikkhati, samaṇassa vā⁹ brāhmaṇassa vā micchādittikassa micchāpaṭipannassa¹⁰ sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sikkhā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhi-sīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₇ labhati.

³ Ph. puthu° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

⁵ T. labhati. ⁶ T. M₆ ekanti° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. dha° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °paṭipattim.

sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhi-paṇṇam pi sikkhati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekanta-gato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam savanānuttariyam lābhānuttariyam sikkhānuttariyam. Pāricariyānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāhmaṇam pi paricarati, gahapatim² pi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana paricarati, samaṇam vā³ brāhmaṇam vā micchādīṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam paricarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave pāricariyā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe⁴ . . . na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā paricarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave pāricariyānam sattānam⁵ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā paricarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam savanānuttariyam lābhānuttariyam sikkhānuttariyam pāricariyānuttariyam. Anussatānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati, dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābham⁵ anussarati, samaṇam vā⁶ brāhmaṇam vā micchādīṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam anussarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na⁷ nirodhāya⁷ na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

¹ T. ekanti° ² Ph. gahapatikam. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by T. M. M₇.

⁶ T. M. M₇ add pana. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave anussatinam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, yad idam Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato² abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye³ dassanavaram³ laddhā savanañ⁴ ca anuttaram⁵,
lābhānuttariyam laddhā, sikkhānuttariye⁶ ratā⁷,
upaṭṭhitā pāricariye⁸, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ⁹
vivekapaṭisamyuttaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ¹⁰,
appamāde¹¹ pamuditā¹² nipakā silasamvutā:
te ve kālena paccanti¹³, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo¹⁴ tatiyo.

Tass' uddānam¹⁵:

Sāmakō¹⁶ aparihāniyo¹⁷ bhayaṃ¹⁸ Himavānussati¹⁹

Kaccāno dve ca²⁰ samayā²¹ Udāyi anuttariyenā ti²².

XXXI.

1. Cha yime²³ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa²⁴ bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

¹ T. ekanti° ² T. M₆ M₇ ekanti°

³ M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyam. ⁴ T. sāvakañ.

⁵ S anuttariyam. ⁶ M. °yam; T. °yaratā. ⁷ M. tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °yā. ⁹ Ph. T. °ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °nam; M₇ °nī.

¹¹ Ph. °dena; M₇ °dapa°

¹² T. M₆ M₇ pamoditā; Ph. samuditā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paccanti.

¹⁴ M. Sāmakavaggo; *omitted by Ph.*; T. M₆ M₇ tatiyavaggo.

¹⁵ Ph. uddānam; *omitted by T.* M₆ M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₇ samako. ¹⁷ T. M₇ °haniyo, and add so.

¹⁸ Ph. ayam.

¹⁹ Ph. hīvadham vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M₆ M₇ hisama vuccati; S. himavam sujijhati.

²⁰ *omitted by T.* M₆ M₇. ²¹ T. M₆ M₇ °ye.

²² M. M₆ °yena cā ti; °yavaggo ti; T. M₇ yena (*without ti*).

²³ T. M₆ M₇ ime. ²⁴ M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti.

3. Cha yime² bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-
taññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi³. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā⁴. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā aho si. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha⁵ yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno⁶ aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

¹ M. Ph. S. sekhassa. ² T. M₆. M₇ ime. ³ Ph. nisīdi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisandh^o throughout. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno¹ aparihānāya samvattanti² ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi³ ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
appamādagaru⁴ bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sū devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime⁵ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
hiri-ottappasampanno⁶ sappatisso⁷ sagāravo
abhabbo⁸ parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi¹ 'katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha² avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sekhassa bhikkhuno.

² M. S. appāmada; T. M. °dagāravo; omitted by M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ⁴ M₇ hirott°

⁵ M. sapa°; Ph. appa°; T. sappamikkho; M₆ sappanikkho (or °tikkho); M₇ sappatikkho. ⁶ M₇ bhavo. ⁷ Ph. upādi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pannā'mhā; M. Ph. °pannā nāma throughout.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataram Brahmaloḥam upapanno¹ hoti. Tatra² pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam³ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim Brahmaloḥe pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁴ āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ⁵ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi, yad idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁶ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ nēva⁷ nu⁸ kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho⁹ te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā¹⁰ dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe¹¹ aveccappasādena¹² asamannāgatā¹² ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na¹² evaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M, uppanno; Ph. upanno. ² Ph. tatrā.

³ M. Ph. M, samī° throughout; T. sammijitam.

⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ⁵ T. M₆ sāgataṃ; M, gatam.

⁶ M. Cātuma°; Ph. Cātuma° throughout. ⁷ Ph. c'eva.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₆. M, put kho after te.

¹⁰ Ph. sam° throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M. na tesam devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca¹ kho te² mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme³ aveccappasādena³ samannāgatā³ saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁴ ñeva nu⁵ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti, udāhu Tāvatisānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .⁶ Yāmānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmānaratīnaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi² kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Sabbesaṃ⁷ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ⁷ Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na⁹ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. Ph. 'kānaṃ (without ñeva). ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sabbesaṃ ñeva.

⁸ S. 'vattino. ⁹ M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.

balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi ti.

XXXV.

1. Cha yime¹ bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā², pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso⁵, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁶ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya⁶ na paripūrakārī⁷, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so⁸ hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya⁹ bahujanāsukhāya¹⁰ bahuno¹¹ janassa anattāya¹² ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha¹³, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² S. antagasaññā. ³ T. M₆. M₇ imāni.

⁴ M. Ph. kho. ⁵ Ph. appatisso throughout. ⁶ Ph. adds pi.

⁷ M. apari° instead of na pari°; Ph. na apari°

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. yo. ⁹ M. Ph. na bahujana°; M₆. M₇ bahujana°

¹⁰ M. na bahujana°; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (without na); M₆. M₇ bahujana°

¹¹ M. Ph. na ba°; M₇ bahujanassa; M₆ bahujano janassa.

¹² M. Ph. attāya. ¹³ M₆ °passati.

vāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo² hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsi . . .³ issuki hoti maccharī . . . saṭho⁴ hoti māyavi . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādītthī . . . sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī⁵ hoti ādhānagāhī⁶ duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁷ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so¹⁰ hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya¹¹ bahujanāsukhāya¹² bahuno¹³ janassa anatthāya¹⁴ ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa¹⁵ pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo¹⁶ hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlāni ti.

¹ S. anvāssavāya. ² M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. sātho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. ⁵ T. sāparāmāsī.

⁶ Ph. S. ādāna^o throughout; M. (Com.) ādhānagāhī ti dalhagāhī. ⁷ Ph. adds pi. ⁸ S. pe | sikkhāya.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M. ¹⁰ Ph. M. S. yo.

¹¹ M. Ph. na bahujana^o; M. bahujana^o; M. bahujana-ahitāya.

¹² M. na bahujana^o; Ph. only sukhāya; M. M. bahujana^o.

¹³ M. na ba^o; Ph. na bahujana^o; M. M. bahujana.

¹⁴ M. M. M. atthāya.

¹⁵ T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā and so on.

¹⁶ S. anvāssa^o.

XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa¹ ārāme². Tena kho pana samayaena Velukaṇḍaki³ Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅhe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakiṃ Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅhe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpentī, disvā⁴ bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velukaṇḍaki Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅhe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vitarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitamohā⁵ vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum⁶ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando⁷ sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva⁸ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamā-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M₆ °kamṭaki throughout.

³ S. disvāna. ⁴ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁵ M. Ph. kāmum. ⁶ M₆ kusalābhihāro, and it omits sukhassā

⁷ Ph. T. M, t'eva throughout.

ṇaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettakāni¹ udakāḷhakāni² ti vā³ 'ettakāni³ udakāḷhakasatāni⁴ ti vā 'ettakāni⁴ udakāḷhakasahasāni⁵ ti vā. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chaḷaṇgasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa paṇāṇaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando⁶ sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati⁷ ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādaye⁸,
datvā attamaṇo hoti: esū⁹ yaññassa¹⁰ sampadā.

Vitarāgū¹¹ vitadosā vitamohā anāsavā¹²:

khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmacārayo¹³.

Sayaṃ ācamayitvāna¹⁴ datvā sakehi paṇibhi
attano parato c'eso¹⁵ yañño hoti mahapphalo.

Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasaṃ

avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ¹⁶ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādim³ evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ⁴ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase. ² T. M₆. M₇ put pe after vā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ M₆. M₇ omit this phrase.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M₆ °dayaṃ. ⁷ Ph. etā.

⁸ M. Ph. S. aññassa. ⁹ M. Ph. S. have the singular.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ Ph. °cariyā; M. S. °cārino.

¹² Ph. ācaritvāna; M₇ ācariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M₆ ayācayitvāna. ¹³ Ph. v'eso. ¹⁴ Ph. loke. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sārā°

¹⁶ all MSS. except M. M₇ have °di; only M. M₆. M₇ have °tthim.

nāma sayam¹ abhikkamanto² sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbhadhātū³ ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti⁴ ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti⁵, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro⁶. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkaṃmadhātū⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . atthi parakkamadhātū . . . atthi thāmadhātū . . . atthi tṭhidhātū⁹ . . . atthi upakkamadhātū¹⁰ ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā¹¹ sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti¹² ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā¹³ sati¹⁴ upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro¹⁵. Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro¹⁶ ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁷ . . . ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Tīp'imāni¹⁸ bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīpi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobhā

¹ omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ti. ⁴ T. nikkamma°; S. adds ti.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ S. dhiti°

⁷ in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ M₇. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā°) evaṃ° and so on; M₇ repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi br°, atthi nikkama° to parakāro. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. add kho.

jena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa mohajena kammaṇa devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa mohajena kammaṇa nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoṇi paññāyati, pettivisayo³ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo².

Imāni⁴ kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīpi'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīpi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa amohajena kammaṇa nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoṇi paññāyati, pettivisayo⁵ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa amohajena kammaṇa devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo².

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ⁶ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. ye. ² S. °ti. ³ M. Ph. M., S. pitti°

⁴ M, continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh° alobhajena kammaṇa and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

⁵ all MSS. have pitti°

⁶ M. Kimi°; S. Kimmi°; Ph. Kimilānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme¹ agāravā viharanti appatissā², saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre³ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre³ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā⁴ Sāriputto Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto⁵ addasa⁶ aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe⁷ āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya. Tam

¹ Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M. omits dh° agā° vih° appa° ² Ph. appaṭ° and sappat° throughout.

³ M. Ph. °sandhāre.

⁴ S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by S.; Ph. adassa.

⁷ M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmiṃ² dārukkhandhe paṭha-vidhātu, yaṃ nissāya³ bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ āpo tveva adhimucceyya ... pe⁴ ... tejo tveva adhimucceyya ... vāyo tveva adhimucceyya ... subhaṇ tveva adhimucceyya ... asubhaṇ tveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmiṃ⁵ dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ asubhaṇ tveva adhimucceyyā ti.

XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam⁶ nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam⁷ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno ... pe⁸ ... buddho Bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam ... pe⁹ ... arahataṃ dasaṇam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiya accāyena pahūtam¹⁰ khādaniyaṃ bhōjaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvāraḥkoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ atth' āv^o ² M. Ph. amumhi.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. amukasmim. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānamk^o throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give this sentence in full.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

āmantesi 'ke¹ pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke-
vattā² maññe macche vilopenti' ti³? 'Ete bhante Icchānañ-
galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojani-
yaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantam yeva⁴
uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cū' ti. 'Māhaṃ⁵ Nāgita yasena
samāgamam mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho⁶ Nāgita na-y-
imassa nekkhammasukhassa⁷ pavivekasukhassa upasama-
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa⁸ akiccha-
lābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁰ pavi-
vekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāma-
lābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḥasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ⁸ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā¹¹ ti.
'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhi-
vāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato¹². Yena yen'eva dāni
bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāh-
maṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Seyyathā
pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam uda-
kāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-
gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ' ti¹⁴. 'Māhaṃ⁵
Nāgita yasena samāgamam mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho
Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵ pavivekasukhassa
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹⁶
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-
kāmalābhī¹⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḥasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā¹⁸ ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

¹ T. kena *for* ke pana.

² T. kevaddhā; M₆ puts maññe *after* macche.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °peti (*without* ti). ⁴ S. c'eva.

⁵ T. khāhaṃ. ⁶ T. so khā. ⁷ M. nekkhama° *throughout*.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ Ph. yāhaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. nikkhama°

¹¹ Ph. sādeyya. ¹² M. Ph. S. repeat the last phrase.

¹³ Ph. jana°; M₆ jāna° and jana° ¹⁴ T. °paññāyanti.

¹⁵ Ph. nekkhama° ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁷ S. inserts assaṃ. ¹⁸ M. Ph. S. °yya (*without* ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' imam āyasmantam ārāmiko vā¹ ghaṭṭessati² samanuddeso vā³ tam⁴ tamhā⁴ samādhimhā⁵ cāvessati⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁷ homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam⁸ araṇṇe⁹ pacalāyamānam¹⁰ nisinnam¹¹, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākilamatham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasaṇṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan¹² ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita¹³ evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittaṃ samādhissati¹⁴, samāhitam¹⁵ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati¹⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha¹⁷ panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimo-cessati, vimuttam vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha¹⁸ panāham¹⁸ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāram lābhim civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam nikāmayamāno riñcati¹⁹ paṭisallānam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

¹ S. tam kim; T. M₆ 'va.

² T. M₆. M₇ ghaddhessati; omitted by M.; Ph. inserts here samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭṭessati.

³ M. Ph. add sahadhammiko vā; T. M₆ add so (T. se).

⁴ omitted by Ph. S.; M. has only tamhā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. ⁷ M. anattamano.

⁸ S. araṇṇikam throughout. ⁹ T. M₆ insert vā; M₇ 'va.

¹⁰ T. pacca° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² S. ekaggan.

¹³ T. inserts na. ¹⁴ T. M₆ °hessati; Ph. °yissati.

¹⁵ T. na samā° ¹⁶ T. °rakkhessati.

¹⁷ in T. this sentence is missing.

¹⁸ T. idhāham. ¹⁹ Ph. riccati throughout.

thāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ² osaritvā³ vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁴ homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ lābhiṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipañāmetvā⁵ na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araṇṇavanapatthāni¹ pantāni⁶ senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ⁷ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci⁸ passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmīṃ samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo⁹ catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Sekkhā¹¹ dve aparihāni¹² Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā
Vivādadānattakāri¹³ nidānaṃ¹⁴ Kimbila¹⁵ dārukkhandhena
Nāgito ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanatesi: — Āyāmaṃ Ānanda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ araṇṇe vana° ² M. Ph. °tthāniṃ.

³ M. Ph. ota° ⁴ M. anattamano.

⁵ Ph. paṭiñā°; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

⁶ T. panthāni.

⁷ Ph. yasmīṃ haṃ; S. yasmīṃ panāhaṃ. ⁸ Ph. S. kañci.

⁹ M. Deva°; T. M₆. M₇ catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkha-parihāniya°

¹⁰ Ph. devānaṃ vaggassa udd°; T. M₆. M₇ devatāvaggassa udd° ¹¹ M. Ph. S. sekkhā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ hāniyā.

¹³ M. °dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāraṃ anuvākādi; T. M₆. M₇ vivādamānasikāri. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nidāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M₆ Kimbilā; T. bila; M₇ bilā.

sādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ gattāni parisiṅcituṃ ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiṅcituṃ. Pubbakoṭṭhake gattāni parisiṅcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno².

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatālitavāditenā pubbakoṭṭhakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu taṃ jano disvā evam āha 'abhirūpo vata⁴ bho⁴ rañño nāgo, dassaniyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno⁵ vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo⁶ vata bho nāgo' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ⁸ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññaṃ pi kañci mahantaṃ⁹ brahantaṃ¹⁰ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ¹¹ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho¹² nāgo¹² ti¹². Assam pi kho Udāyi¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . goṇam pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . uragam¹⁷ pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . rukkham pi kho

¹ M. Ph. °mi. ² Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

³ T. M₇. S. °dissa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyama.

⁵ T. M₇ kāyupapanno. ⁶ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M. mahattaṃ. ⁸ M. brahmattaṃ; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. mahattaṃ.

¹⁰ M. brahmattaṃ; Ph. has after mahattaṃ: goṇam pi bho Udāyi and so on. ¹¹ M. brahmattaṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. S. add mah° brah° ¹⁴ M. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add mah° brah°

¹⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. nāgam; T. M₇ omit this phrase; M₇ omits also manussam pi kho U°

Udāyi¹ . . . pe² . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ³ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā⁴ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi⁵ ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā⁵ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi⁶ ti. Idaṃ ca panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁶ subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe⁷ cittassūpasame rataṃ, yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāraguṃ, devā pi naṃ⁸ namassanti: iti me arahato suttaṃ. Sabbasaññojanātitaṃ vanā nibbānaṃ āgataṃ kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ⁹ muttaṃ selā va kañcanaṃ sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā¹⁰ nūne¹¹ siluccaye sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ¹² saccanāmo¹³ anuttaro. Nāgaṃ vo¹⁴ kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so: soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve, tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ¹⁵ caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare, saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā¹⁶, satī gīvā, siro paññā, vimaṃsā dhammacintanā, dhammakucchi¹⁷ samātapo¹⁸, viveko tassa vāladhi. So jhāyī assāsarato ajjhattaṃ¹⁹ susamāhito¹⁸, gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, tthito nāgo samāhito, saṃyamaṃ¹⁹ samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito.

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. S. ³ T. M₇ kāyupp°

⁴ Ph. sasamaṇiyā. ⁵ Ph. sasamaṇa° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ °to.

⁷ Ph. *inserts* amatapathe. ⁸ M. M₇. S. tam.

⁹ M. Ph. nekkhama°; M₇ nekkhamme rataṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆ Himavā maññe. ¹¹ M₆ kāyamānānaṃ.

¹² M₆. M₇ sabba° ¹³ M. Ph. te. ¹⁴ T. M₇ °yañ ca.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇ upekhā° ¹⁶ T. °kucchip.

¹⁷ T. samādāya ma po; M₆. M₇ samācāpo.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasaṃhito (S. ajjhatt°).

¹⁹ M. Ph. S. seyyama; M₆ samayaṃ.

sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,
 ghāsam¹ acchādanam laddhā, sannidhim parivajjayam²,
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho³ 'va gacchati.
 Yathā pi udake jātam puṇḍarikam pavaḍḍhati⁴,
 na upalippati⁵ toyena sucigandham manoramam,
 tath' eva loke sujāto⁶ buddho loke virajjati⁷,
 na upalippati⁸ lokena toyena padumam yathā.
 Mahāgini⁹ pajjalito anāhārūpasammati
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu⁹ nibbuto ti pavuccati.
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani¹⁰ upamā viññūhi desitā,
 viññissanti¹¹ mahānāgā nāgam nāyena desitam.
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anāsavo,
 sariram vijaham nāgo parinibbāti¹² 'nāsavo¹³ ti.

XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivā-
 setvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya¹⁴ upāsikāya
 nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane
 nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho
 Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca: —

2. Katham katham nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā
 dhammo desito aññeyyo¹⁵, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca
 abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹⁶ bhavissanti abhi-

¹ S. ghāsa; M₇ ghāyam; T. sāsam; M₆ sāyam.

² S. 'ye. ³ T. M₆ M₇ anapekho. ⁴ S. ca vaḍḍhati.

⁵ S. upalimp^o; M. Ph. n'upalimp^o ⁶ M₆ M₇ jāto.

⁷ T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

⁸ S. mahāgg^o; M₆ mahāgani.

⁹ M. Ph. aṅgāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

¹⁰ M₆ M₇ 'panim; M. Ph. 'pini; T. viññūpanim.

¹¹ M₆ M₇ viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.

¹² Ph. T. M₆ M₇ S. parinibbissati.

¹³ M. T. M₆ S. anāsavo.

¹⁴ M. Migasālā^b throughout; M₇ 'sālikāya.

¹⁵ T. ñeyyo. ¹⁶ Ph. samāsamagatiyā throughout.

samparāyaṃ¹? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri ahosi ārācāri² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto³ Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'⁴ ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo⁶ me⁷ bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkantaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya⁸ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami⁹, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi¹⁰. Atha kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā maṃ etaḍ avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā¹¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri ahosi ārācāri¹² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo¹³ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi

¹ M. Ph. °yan ti; T. °rāya.

² M. Ph. ānācāri; T. ārācāra°; omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. patto throughout. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇, upp° throughout.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇, petto; S. pitu. ⁶ M. Ph. pi; T. M₆ pi so.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. Migasān° ⁹ S. °mim.

¹⁰ S. °dip. ¹¹ M₇, °yā.

¹² M. Ph. ānā°; T. arācāri; M₆ ācāri.

¹³ M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno» ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho sama-samagatikā¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyan' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ² upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā c'Ānanda³ Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā⁴ ambakasaññā⁴ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyaññāne! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Ka-tame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasam-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So⁷ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā hānāya pareti⁸ no⁸ vihesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁹ hoti no vihesagāmi¹⁰.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukha-samvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā vihesāya pareti no hānāya, vihesagāmi¹⁰ yeva⁹ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pa-māṇikā pamiṇanti¹¹ 'imassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā aparassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇito' ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti diḡharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato¹³ hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ¹⁴ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ

¹ T. M₇ °yā. ² T. M₆. M₇ °sālīm. ³ T. has Kānanda.

⁴ M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. S. °saññā.

⁵ M₇ °puggalāparopariye ñāne; T. °puggalāvāropariye ñāne; M. puggalapariye ñāne.

⁶ T. M₇ samāyikam.

⁷ T. neso.

⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ reva; T. is extremely spoiled here. ¹⁰ vihesāya° ¹¹ Ph. minanti. ¹² M. Ph. ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ sur°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ suppati° in lieu of pi pati°

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ¹ Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbati. Tadanantaraṃ² ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatenā? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu³ pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁴ h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

6. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato⁵ hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa⁶ savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁷ hoti no visesagāmi.

7. Idha⁸ paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . .

8. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacisaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁰ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹¹ hoti no visesagāmi.

9. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacisaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹² pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vise-

¹ M. Ph. imaṃ c'; S. imaṃ h'.

² M. Ph. T. tadant°; M₇ dadant° ³ S. inserts ca.

⁴ M₉ (Com.) = gupakhaṇanam pāpuṇāti; T. M₆ maṇṇati.

⁵ M. Ph. avigato throughout.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ pe || samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaci°, as in 8.

⁷ M. deva; Ph. neva. ⁸ in Ph. 7. and 8. are missing.

⁹ M. la. ¹⁰ T. M₇ sam° ¹¹ M. deva; T. M₆, M₇ neva.

¹² M₇ sam°

sāya pāreti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti 'imassa pi te 'va² dhammā aparassa³ pi te 'va² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hino eko paṇito⁴ ti? Tam⁴ hi⁴ tesam Ānanda hoti digha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa vacī-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhu-saccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmā-yikam⁵ pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam h'Ānanda⁶ puggalam dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁹ h' Ānanda¹⁰ puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

Kā c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā¹¹ ambakapaññā¹² ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne¹³! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi¹⁴, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Nāy-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁴ pi aññassa¹⁵. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Nāy-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹⁴ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahinā ti.

XLV.

1. Dāḷiddiyam¹⁶ bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo¹⁷

¹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ reva. ² M. Ph. ca.

³ Ph. parassa. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ T. M₇ sam^o

⁶ M. Ph. c'Ān^o ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ tadant^o

⁸ T. ahu. ⁹ M₆ mamūnati. ¹⁰ T. M₆ insert puggalo.

¹¹ M. Ph. amma^o; M. Ph. S. ^osaññā.

¹² M. purisapuggalā^o; T. M₇ ^opuggalapare pariye ñāne; M₆ ^oparopariye ñāne. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. gati. ¹⁵ T. aññatarassa.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. da^o ¹⁷ T. dā^o

assako anālīko¹ iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānam² pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo³ assako anālīko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunitvā kālabhatam⁴ vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dālid-diyam⁵ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānam⁶ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anālīko⁷.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko⁷ saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Idam assa iṇādānam⁸ vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidāhati⁹, 'mā maṃ jaññū¹⁰' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

¹ T. M₆ anālīko; (T. anālīko *twice*); M₇ anālīho; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. ² T. M₆ iṇādānam. ³ T. dā^o

⁴ M. Ph. kālagatam; T. kālabhatam. ⁵ Ph. M₆, M₇, S. da^o

⁶ T. ina^o ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ oyo. ⁸ M₆ ina^o; S. ⁹ namhi.

⁹ M. Ph. padahati. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ jaññū *throughout*.

saṅkappeti¹, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati². So tassa vacīduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ iccham papīdahati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vaḍḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam enaṃ pesalā sabrahmacāri evaṃ āhamsu: Ayaṃ ca³ so āyasmā evaṃkāri evaṃsamācāro⁴ ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enaṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suñṇāgāragataṃ vā vipphaṇṇasārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti⁵. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko⁶ kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā nirayabandhane⁷ vā bajjhati tiracchānāyonibandhane⁷ vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanaṃ⁸ pi⁹ samanupassāmi evaṃdāruṇaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ¹⁰ evaṃ-antarāyakaṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ¹¹ bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānāyonibandhanaṃ vā ti.

Daliddiyaṃ¹² dukkhaṃ loke iṇādānaṃ¹³ ca vuccati, daliddo iṇaṃ ādāya bhuñjamāno¹⁴ vihaññati, tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanaṃ pi nigacchati, etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ kāmālābhābhijappaṇaṃ¹⁵. Tath' eva¹⁶ ariyavinaye¹⁷ saddhā yassa na vijjati,

¹ M. Ph. °kappati.

² M. Ph. *continue*: Idam assa vaḍḍhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi and so on. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vā.

⁴ M₇ °sama°; T. °samāsacāro; M. Ph. °samāno.

⁵ M. anucaranti. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °yo. ⁷ M₆ °nena; T. °no.

⁸ M. S. ekaṃ b°

⁹ omitted by M. S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °dukkhaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ yathā° ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. da°

¹³ T. M₆ ina°; Ph. iṇamāraṇ.

¹⁴ T. kuñjamāno; M₇ tuñjamāno; M₆ tuccha°

¹⁵ T. °lābhā pi jappaṇaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. tato 'va; M. *inserts* ca after tath' eva.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ariye vi°

ahiriko anottāpi¹ pāpakammavinicchayo²
 kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā vacīduccaritaṃ ca
 manoduccaritaṃ katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū³' ti icchati.
 So saṃsappati⁴ kāyena vācāya uda cetasā
 pāpakammaṃ pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunam,
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭṭam attano
 daliddo iṇaṃ ādāya bhuñjamāno⁵ vihaññati.
 Tato anucaranti naṃ saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā
 gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vipattiṣārajaṃ,
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭṭam attano
 yonim aññataraṃ gantvā nirāye vā pi bajjhati,
 etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ⁶ yambhā dhiro pamuccati⁷.
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādayaṃ
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho⁸ saddhassa gharaṃ esino
 ditṭhadhammahitattāya⁹ saṃparāyasukkhāya ca:
 evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.
 Tath'eva ariyavinaye¹⁰ saddhā yassa patitṭhita
 hirimaṇo ca ottāpi¹¹ paññavā silasaṃvuto,
 eso kho ariyavinaye¹² 'sukhajīvi' ti¹³ vuccati
 nirāmisam sukhaṃ laddhā upekhaṃ adhitṭhāti.
 Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā niccaṃ āraddhaviṛiyo
 jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nipako sato:
 evaṃ¹⁴ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ sabbasaññojanakkhaye¹⁵
 sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
 Tassa¹⁶ sammāvimuttassa ñāṇaṃ ce¹⁷ hoti tādino
 'akuppā me vimutti' ti bhavaśaṇṇojanakkhaye:
 etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñāṇaṃ, etaṃ sukhaṃ anuttaraṃ,
 asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ āṇāyaṃ¹⁸ uttamaṃ ti.

¹ M. 'ottappi; S. 'ottappi.

² M. S. 'vinibbayo (S. 'kammam vi°); T. 'vinicchaye;
 M₇ pāpakam pi vinicchayo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ jaññā.

⁴ M. Ph. saṃkappati. ⁵ M₇ tujja°; M₆ tuccha°; T. vujja°

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ Ph. M₆. M₇ pavucco°

⁸ Ph. 'oggāho; M₇ kavaggāho. ⁹ T. ditṭhadhamme hi°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ ariye vi° ¹¹ M. S. 'ottappi; Ph. M₇ 'ottappi.

¹² S. sukhaṃ j°; Ph. sukhaṃ jivitam. ¹³ M. S. etaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₆ 'yam. ¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. M₇; M₆ kho; T. khe.

¹⁷ Ph. āṇāyaṃ; M. āṇāyaṃ; M₈ anattam; M₆ āṇāyaṃ.

XLVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ². Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo³ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apaśādentī⁴ 'ime pana «jhāyino⁵ 'mhā jhāyino 'mhā⁶» ti jhāyanti⁷ pajjhāyanti⁸, kiṃ h'ime⁹ jhāyanti, kint'ime¹⁰ jhāyanti, katham h'ime¹¹ jhāyanti' ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹³ devamanussānaṃ.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apaśādentī¹⁴ 'ime pana «dhammayog'āmhā dhammayog'āmhā» ti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā¹⁵ mutṭhasati¹⁶ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākaṭindriyā, kiṃ h'ime¹⁷ dhammayogā, kint'ime¹⁸ dhammayogā¹⁸, katham h'ime¹¹ dhammayogā' ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogaṇaṃ yeva¹⁹ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. Sayamjātiyaṃ; M₃ Assāsañcātiyaṃ; S. Sañj^o

³ M. Ph. M₃ 've. ⁴ T. āvāsādentī; M₇ assādentī.

⁵ T. jhāyī. ⁶ T. jhāyīnā 'mho (sic).

⁷ T. M₆ ujjh^o; M₇ upajjh^o

⁸ M. adds nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M₆ ajjh^o; M₇ apajjhā^o ⁹ M. Ph. kim ime.

¹⁰ T. kiṃ h'ime; M₆ omits these three words.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₃ katham ime.

¹² Ph. M₃ bahujaṇassa; M₆ M₇ bahujaṇo janassa.

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ appa^o ¹⁵ T. vicinna^o

¹⁶ S. 'tino. ¹⁷ M. Ph. kim ime; M₆ tihi me dh^o, then katham.

¹⁸ omitted by M₇. ¹⁹ Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

5. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnam yeva bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsanti, no dhammayogānam bhikkhūnam³ vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnam bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Tam kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete³ āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmim, ye amataṃ dhātum kāyena phusitvā⁴ viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānam bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āsuso sikkhitabbam. Tam kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmim, ye gambhīram atthapadam paññāya ativijja passanti ti.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasīvako⁵ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Moliyasīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sanditṭhiko dhammo sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittavatā nu⁷ kho bhante sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti⁸ akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko⁹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti?

¹ Ph. M₈. M₆. M. bahujano janassa. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₈ hi te. ⁴ M₈ phuss°; M₆. M₇ phassitva; T. passitvā.

⁵ M. Molisivako; Ph. Molasivako, but at the other place Moli°; M₈ °sāvako and Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sārā° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sīvaka tañ ñev' ettha¹ paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ Sīvaka santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ² kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko³ dhammo⁴ hoti . . .⁵ Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . santam⁷ vā ajjhataṃ moham⁸, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ Sīvaka santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ⁹ kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹⁰ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹³ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bho Gotama

¹ T. tan ev' ettha. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. add pi.

³ T. sandiṭṭhidhammo. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆. ⁵ S. pe.

⁶ M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dosaṃ.

⁷ Ph. asantaṃ. ⁸ M. Ph. insert asantaṃ vā a^o moham.

⁹ M. S. add pi. ¹⁰ M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyyiko.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a^o bh^o

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. Ph. sāra^o

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi² ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa tañ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā³ ajjhataṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yam kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā⁴ ajjhataṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ⁵ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti⁶ . . . Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ moham, santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāyasandosam, santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vacīsandosaṃ⁷, santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yam kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhataṃ manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi⁸: evaṃ⁹ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ⁸ bho Gotama . . .⁵ upāsakaṃ⁹ maṃ⁹ bhavaṃ⁹ Gotama⁹ dhāretu ajja-tagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana¹⁰ samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvatthiyaṃ viha-

¹ M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

⁴ M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. ⁵ S. inserts pe.

⁶ T. °si ti, then Yam kho tvam br^o santaṃ vā a^o manosandosam 'atthi me and so on. ⁷ S. adds pi.

⁸ M₆ pe || upā^o ⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu¹, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinnō² kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavaśāṇṇojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na³ evam hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavaśāṇṇojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evam hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante⁵ āyasmante ca⁶ Khemo āyasmante⁷ ca⁷ Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evam kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronṭi. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanito. Atha ca pana⁸ idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā⁹ maññe¹⁰ aññaṃ vyākaronṭi, te pacchā vighātam āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na¹¹ omesu¹² samatte¹³ nopaniyare¹⁴

Khīṇā sañjāti¹⁵ vusitam¹⁶ brahmacariyam¹⁷ caranti

Saṇṇojanavippamuttā¹⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. °mi. ² T. °nnā. ³ T. tam. ⁴ T. upatthā°

⁵ M. S. °tesu; T. adds ca. ⁶ omitted by M. M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₇; Ph. puts ca after Su°

⁸ M₆. M₇ add me. ⁹ M. Ph. °kam. ¹⁰ M₆ maññe 'va.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² M₆ oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.

¹³ Ph. °tto; M. S. °tthe. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na upa°

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ khīṇa°; M. Ph. jāti; T. sañjāti. ¹⁶ T. vusita°

¹⁷ Ph. °cariyan ti (omits car°). ¹⁸ T. °mutto.

L.

1. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave asati indriyasamvaravipannassa¹ hatupanisam² hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi na pāripūrim⁴ gacchati, taco pi na pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam⁷ hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno⁸ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno⁸ hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam⁸ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁹ pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa¹⁰ upanisasampannam⁸ hoti¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam¹³ ti.

¹ M. Ph. °vipp° throughout; M₇ mostly; T. only once.

² Ph. hatū° nearly always.

³ M₆. M₇ paṭikā; S. papp° throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pari° throughout; T. only once.

⁵ M. Ph. S. add silam. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M₆. S. upanissaya° ⁸ Ph. upanissa° ⁹ Ph. papp°

¹⁰ S. inserts pe. ¹¹ M. adds silam.

¹² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. Ph. ñāṇa°

LL.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaṇiyam katham sārāṇiyam¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ² c'eva dhammaṃ supāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasa³ samphutthā-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto⁴, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta⁵ supāhi, sādhu-kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ⁶ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vā-ceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasa⁷ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁸ manasānupekkhati; ya-miṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta⁹ āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti¹⁰, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripuc-chati¹¹ paripaṇhāti¹² 'idaṃ¹³ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te¹⁴ āyasmanto¹⁵ avivaṇṇaṃ c'eva vivaranti, anu-tānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti¹⁶, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhā-niyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā¹⁷ kho

¹ M. Ph. sāra° ² M. Ph. asu° ³ T. M₆. M₇ cetaso.

⁴ M. Ph. bahusuto. ⁵ S. *inserts* dhammaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. *insert* so before yathā° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °vicarati.

⁸ Ph. bahusutā. ⁹ Ph. *has the plural*. ¹⁰ T. M₆ idha.

¹¹ M. Ph. te tassa. ¹² M. Ph. °mato; *omitted by S.*

¹³ M. uttānīkara° ¹⁴ S. *adds* nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ² c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe³ cetasā³ samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudā-caranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ⁴ c'idam⁴ āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayam⁵ chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema⁷.

5. Āyasmā⁸ hi⁹ Ānando¹⁰ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ pathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti¹¹ manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmaṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tasmaṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṇṇaṃ c'eva vivaraṇti, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti ti.

LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ¹³ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁴ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

² M. Ph. asu° ³ omitted by T. ³ T. M_c. M₇ cetaso.

⁴ T. °tam idam. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. ⁷ M. Ph. vādema.

⁸ M. Ph. so āy° ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁰ T. continues: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

¹¹ T. M_c. M₇ °carati.

¹² M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M_c. M₇ Jāṇussoṇi.

¹³ T. M_c. M₇ pe||viti° ¹⁴ M. Ph. sāra°

2. Khattiyā bho Gotāma kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā¹ kim pariyosānā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhīṭṭhānā² paṭhavibhinivesā³ issariyapariyosānā⁴ ti.

Brāhmaṇa pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Brāhmaṇa kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhīṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā⁵ ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhīṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā⁶ ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisaḍhippāyā alaṅkārupavicārā puttādhīṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā⁷ issariyapariyosānā⁸ ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānāḍhippāyā gahaṇūpavicārā⁹ satthādhīṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā¹⁰ ti.

Samaṇa pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Samaṇa kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā sīlādhīṭṭhānā akiñcaṇṇābhinivesā¹¹ nibbānapariyosānā¹² ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ¹³ bho¹⁴ Gotama¹⁵, khattiyānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ ca, brāhmaṇānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe¹⁶ . . . gahapatikānaṃ¹⁷ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthināṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vinivesā throughout. ² Ph. phal°

³ M. °vibhi°; S. °vi abhi°; T. M₆ paṭhavinivesā; M₇ paṭhavivivesā. ⁴ all MSS. except S. have asapatti°

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ gahan° ⁶ M. S. akiñcanā°; Ph. akiñcā°

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. gahapatinaṃ.

jānāti . . . samaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṇ ca upavicāraṇ ca adhiṭṭhānaṇ ca abhinivesaṇ ca pariyoṣānaṇ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho³ brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ⁵ pāṇānaṃ⁶ padajātāni⁶, sabbāni³ tāni³ hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati⁷, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsaṃ aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. ² M. sārā^o; omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ S. inserts yo.

⁵ M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ. ⁶ M. padānaṃ jātāni.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add yad idaṃ mahantaṭṭhena (S. °tattena).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako² babbajam³ lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti⁴ nicchedeti⁵, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā⁸ vaṇṭacchinnāya⁹ yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni¹⁰, sabbāni¹¹ tāni tadvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹² . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno¹³, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā¹⁴ bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹⁵ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārarakurūpanam pabhā, sabbā tā candassa¹⁵ pabhāya kalam¹⁶ nāgghanti¹⁷ soḷasim, candappabhā¹⁸ tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko²⁰. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ²¹ bho Gotama . . . pe²² . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

¹ M. pha; omitted by Ph.

² T. °jam l°; M₇ jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° throughout.

³ M₆ °jā. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T.

⁵ M. nicchāreti; Ph. °cchoreti; M₇ °cchoreti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoṭeti); M₆ nipphoṭeti; T. niccoteṭi; M₉ (Com.) nicchedeti ti bahāya vā rukkhe vā paharati.

⁶ T. M₆ add appamādo eko dhammo.

⁷ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ Ph. °piṇḍassa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ S. vaṇṭo°; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹³ S. khuddaka°; T. M₆. M₇ khudd° ¹⁴ Ph. °yantā.

¹⁵ T. M₆ candimāya; M₇ candimā. ¹⁶ S. kallam.

¹⁷ Ph. n'aggh° ¹⁸ T. M₇ candi°

¹⁹ S. inserts yo.

²⁰ Ph. °ko ti. ²¹ T. does not repeat this locution.

²² omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

LIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati¹ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti³, riñcanti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā⁴ cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁵ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; yaṃ nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatū bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imambhā āvāsā, alā te idha vāsenā' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ⁶ āvāsam⁶ agamāsi. Tatra⁷ pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁸ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñ-

¹ M. Ph. vitūd° *throughout*. ² T. also vitūd°

³ T. M₆. M₇ saṇṭhahanti *throughout*. ⁴ T. parāpa°

⁵ T. vitūdeti. ⁶ M. Ph. aññāvāsam.

⁷ Ph. aññatra. ⁸ T. vitūdeti.

canti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; yaṃ nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamahā pi āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi. Tatra pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati¹ vihiṃsati² vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā³ paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena⁴, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ⁵ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || roseti. ² M. Ph. vihesati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after akko: rosiya° and so on.

⁴ Ph. °rehi. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; Ś. pe || yaṃ nūna.

riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamipsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsekehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahaṃ nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo¹ pabbato², yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'handa kuto nu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsekehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito maṃ eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassim sakupaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti³. Te⁴ atīradakkhiniyā⁵ nāvāya tīradassim sakupaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva⁶ puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tiraṃ passati, tathā gatako⁷ 'va⁸ hoti. Sace pana so samantā tiraṃ na passati, taṃ eva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito maṃ' eva santike⁹ āgacchasi.

¹ M₆ °te. ² M₆ °te. ³ T. °gāyanti. ⁴ M. Ph. add hi.

⁵ M. Ph. °dassiyā; S. °dassaniyā (v. l. °dakkhiniyā).

⁶ M. Ph. gacchati. ⁷ M. Ph. gato. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ °kam.

6. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatittho¹ nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākho sīta-cchāyo manoramo². Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānaṃ³. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva⁴ mahantāni phalāni ahesum. Seyyathā pi nāma ālhakathālikā⁵, evam assa sūdūni phalāni ahesum, seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ madhū⁶ anīlakaṃ⁷. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekaṃ khandhaṃ rājā paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandhaṃ bala-kāyo paribhuñjati, ekaṃ khandhaṃ negama-jānapadā⁸ paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ migapakkhiyo⁹ paribhuñjanti. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati¹⁰. Na ca sudam¹¹ aññamañña-sa¹² phalāni hīmsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā¹³ sākhaṃ bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkāmi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitthe¹⁵ nigrodharāje¹⁶ addivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva¹⁷ pāpo¹⁸ manusso yatra hi nāma Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkamissati, yaṃ nūna Suppatittho nigrodharājā āyatīṃ phalaṃ na dadeyyā' ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatittho nigrodharājā āyatīṃ phalaṃ nādāsi¹⁹. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

¹ M. Supa° throughout. ² Ph. °rammo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ mūlaka°; Ph. °kāni.

⁴ omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l. ⁵ M. Ph. alha°

⁶ M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).

⁷ M. Ph. S. anīlakaṃ; M₉ (Com.) anīlan ti niddosaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

⁹ M₆ °kkhino; S. °kkhiniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

¹⁰ T. pakkhati. ¹¹ M. Ph. puna. ¹² Ph. aññassa.

¹³ M₆ pakkhitvā. ¹⁴ Ph. bhijitvā. ¹⁵ M. Ph. °titthassa.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °rājassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. yāvatā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. pāpo° ¹⁹ Ph. S. na ad°

rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagge mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatittho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsi¹, yathā bhusā² vātavutthi³ āgantvā Suppatittham nigrodharājāṃ pātesi⁴ ummūlam akāsi⁵. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitthe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dumanā assumukhi rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatitthe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatitthe nigrodharāje adhivattham devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dumanā assumukhi rudamānā⁶ ekamantaṃ ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavutthi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkha-dhamme ṭhitāya⁸ bhusā vātavutthi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkho⁹ rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva¹⁰ devate rukkhasa mūlam mūlatthikā haranti, tacam tacatthikā haranti, patam pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena¹¹ devatāya¹² anattamanatā vā anabhinandi¹³ vā karaṇiyyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti. 'Aṭṭhitāy eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme¹⁴ bhusā vātavutthi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme¹⁴ tittheyyāsi, siyā pi¹⁵ te bhavanam yathāpure' ti. Thassām'¹⁶ ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. 'khāresi; M₆ iddhiyābh' abhi°

² M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout. ³ T. vāta-utthi; M₆ vātāvu°

⁴ M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). ⁵ T. olañ c'ako

⁶ Ph. continues: etā Supp° nigrodha° adhi° devatā etad ahoṣi. Tathā and so on.

⁷ T. papātesi; M₇ pāpatehi and °tesi; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.

⁸ S. °tā. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. idha.

¹¹ Ph. te. ¹² T. °tā.

¹³ T. M₆ °raddhi (also v. l. in S.); M₇ °rati. ¹⁴ T. °dhammo.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ S. tittheyyām'; M₆ is spoiled.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkhāsi', yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatitṭham nigrodharājaṃ usāpesi, sacchavini² mūlāni ahesum. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ³ samāpadhamme⁴ tṭhitam jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyūṃ⁵ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Katham pana⁶ bhante samaṇo samāpadhamme⁷ tṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samāpadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti. 'Atṭhi-taṃ⁸ yeva kho maṃ bhante samāpadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesum sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni⁹ na pasādesum¹⁰, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu¹¹. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu¹². Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho¹³ nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Aranemi¹⁵ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālako¹⁶ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹⁶

¹ M. S. °khāri; Ph. khari.

² T. sacca°; M. sañcha°; Ph. pañcavidhāni. ³ Ph. tvam.

⁴ T. asa° ⁵ all MSS. exc. M. have °jesum. ⁶ M. nu kho.

⁷ T. °dhammo. ⁸ Ph. °tā. ⁹ T. cittam.

¹⁰ T. M₆ padosesum; M₇ padesesum.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ uppa° ¹² T. Mugha°; M₇, S. Mūga°

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ T. Araṇ°

¹⁵ Ph. Kudā°; M. Kuṭā° ¹⁶ S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Jotipālo satthā sāvakanam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum², te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjimsu³. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu⁴. Tam kiṃ māññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre⁵ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasāṅghe⁶ paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññam pasaveyyā⁷ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

8. Yo kho⁸ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre⁹ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasāṅghe¹⁰ paduṭṭhacitto¹¹ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum¹² so apuññam pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannam pugalam paduṭṭhacitto¹³ akkosati paribhāsati, ayam tato bahutaram apuññam pasavati¹⁴. Tam kissa hetu? Nāham brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ¹⁵ khantiṃ¹⁶ vadāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

9. Na no¹⁷ sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evaṃ hi¹⁸ te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabban ti.

¹ T. M₆ padosesum; M₇ padesesum.

² T. M₆ M₇ uppa^o ³ S. °ro.

⁴ M. Ph. sāvaka^o

⁵ Ph. pasā^o ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆ M₇ duṭṭha^o

⁸ all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M₆ omits also Yo of the following clause. ⁹ Ph. pasāti.

¹⁰ S. °pam. ¹¹ S. °tam.

¹² T. M₇ ño; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M₇ āvi.

¹³ M. kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho¹ ca Aranemi² ca brāhmaṇo
 Kuddāloko³ ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca māpavo⁴
 Jotipālo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito⁵.
 Ahimsakā⁶ atitāpse cha satthāro yasassino
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe⁷ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹
 kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹⁰.
 Ahesuṃ sāvaka tesam anekāni satāni pi
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe¹¹ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹
 kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹².
 Ye te isi¹³ bāhirake vitarāge samāhite
 paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,
 bahuṃ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.
 Yo c'ekam diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhikkhuṃ¹⁴ buddhassa¹⁴
 sāvakaṃ¹⁴

paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo¹⁵ yo naro paribhāsati,
 ayaṃ¹⁶ tato¹⁷ bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasave naro.
 Na¹⁸ sādthurūpaṃ āside diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ¹⁹
 sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.
 Avitarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudū²⁰:
 saddhā sati viriyaṃ ca²¹ samatho ca vipassanā²²,
 tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajja pubb'eva upahāññati,
 attānaṃ upahantvāna²³ pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.
 Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito²⁴ tassa²⁵ bāhiro;
 tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ²⁶, akkhato²⁷ paṇḍito sadā ti.

¹ T. Mugha°; S. Mūga°; M. Mūpakkho. ² T. M. Araṇ°

³ M. Kuṭṭā°; Ph. Kudā° ⁴ T. M. mānavo.

⁵ T. sattha° ⁶ T. M. ahimsete; M. °sate; S. abhisekā.

⁷ T. °ṇa; M. M. °ṇo. ⁸ M. Ph. dhimuttā.

⁹ Ph. °titā; S. °titā. ¹⁰ T. ahu; Ph. pahu.

¹¹ M. °ṇo; T. °ṇo; M. °nā. ¹² T. ahum.

¹³ M. M. isi; Ph. idha; M. iti.

¹⁴ T. buddhassāva°; M. omits bhikkhuṃ. ¹⁵ T. tam pa°

¹⁶ Ph. inserts kho. ¹⁷ Ph. adds ca vipassanā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M.

¹⁹ T. M. M. diṭṭhiyā na pahāyinaṃ (M. °sinam).

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M. M. °du. ²¹ M. Ph. S. put ca before vir°

²² T. °nam.

²³ T. M. °hantvā; S. °hatvāna; M. °hattā; T. M. add so;
 M. yo. ²⁴ Ph. akkhato. ²⁵ Ph. v'assa. ²⁶ M. attā.

²⁷ M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikavaggo pañcama¹.

Tass' uddānam:

Nāgamigasālā² iṇaṃ Cunda³ dve 'va⁴ sanditṭhikaṃ⁵
 Khema indriya⁶ Ānanda⁷ khattiya⁶ appamādena⁸ Dham-
 miko ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PANÑĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evam¹⁰ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā ārad-dhaviriya viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na¹¹ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti¹² kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā¹³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā¹⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ¹⁵ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe¹⁶ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

¹ T. M₆. M. Vaggo p^o; Ph. Paṭhamapannāsavaggass' uddānam; T. M₆. M. add paṭhamo pannāsako.

² M. °sālā; T. M₆. M. °sālāya. ³ S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M. °kā; T. M₆. M. yadicchakaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °yā. ⁷ T. °daṃ. ⁸ Ph. °de.

⁹ M. S. add Paṭhamapannāsako (S. °ko nitṭhito).

¹⁰ not in S. ¹¹ T. M₆. M. put na before ās^o

¹² Ph. °vijjant' eva; T. M. °vijjanto.

¹³ Ph. M₆. M. S. °ge. ¹⁴ T. hināya va^o

¹⁵ M. Ph. sami^o throughout. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M. pamukhe.

'nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āradhaviṛiyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam¹ aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvījjanti² kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatitvā⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto⁵ vīṇāya tantissare' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā⁶ te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati⁷ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati⁹ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na¹⁰ atisithilā¹⁰ same¹¹ guṇe paṭiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati¹² vā hoti kammaññā¹³ vā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviṛiyam¹⁴ uddhaccāya samvattati, atilīnaviriyam¹⁵ kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Soṇa viriyasamatam¹⁶ adhiṭṭhaha¹⁷ indriyānaṃ ca samatam paṭivijja¹⁸ tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sītavane antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

¹ T. etesam. ² T. M₆. M₇ °te. ³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °ge.

⁴ Ph. °vattetvā; T. M₆ hināya va°

⁵ Ph. M₆ āgāriya°

⁶ M. Ph. S. add ca. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₇ °ti.

⁸ Ph. °ññam; M₆ °mñā. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

¹⁰ Ph. nāti°

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sama° ¹² M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °ti.

¹³ T. M₆ °mñam. ¹⁴ T. M₆. S. accāraddham vi°

¹⁵ T. S. atilīnam vi° ¹⁶ M. Ph. °samatham.

¹⁷ Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.

¹⁸ T. °vijja; M. °viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasa-matam¹ adhiṭṭhahi² indriyānañ³ ca samatam paṭivijjihi tattha ca nimittam aggahehi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā ana-gāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyo-sānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upa-sampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññasi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā⁴ Soṇo arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa⁵ etad ahosi 'yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññam vyākareyyam' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham⁶ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinābha-vasaññojano⁷ sammadaññā vimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhi-mutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto⁸ hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto⁹ hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'kevalam saddhāmatthakam nūna ayam¹⁰ āyasmā nis-sūya nekkhammādhimutto' ti¹¹. Na kho pan' etam¹² bhante evam datṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo¹³ karaṇiyam¹⁴ attano asamanupassanto ka-tassa vā paticayam¹⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkham-mādhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā nekkhammā-dhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhammā-dhimutto¹⁶ hoti.

¹ T. continues: paṭivijjihi and so on.

² S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M₇ oṭṭhāhi. ³ M. Ph. indriyasamatam.

⁴ M. S. pana āy^o ⁵ M. Ph. oṭṭam pattassa. ⁶ M. oḥā.

⁷ T. parikkhinābhava^o; M₆ parikkhināsamyojano.

⁸ M. Ph. nekkhamā^o throughout. ⁹ T. upādānakkhayā^o

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ hoti. ¹² Ph. tam.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. katakar^o ¹⁵ M. Ph. paṭi^o

¹⁶ Ph. ni^o

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno¹ pavivekādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo³ karaṇīyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo³ karaṇīyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā⁶ avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .⁷ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhūsā⁸ ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā⁹ rūpā cakkhussa āpātham¹⁰ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ¹¹ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ¹², vayaṃ c'assānu-

¹ S. nikkā° ² T. M₆. M₇ hoti. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. katakar° ⁵ M. Ph. paṭi°

⁶ T. continues after °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on. ⁷ S. pe.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout.

⁹ M₇ °viññeyyā° throughout. ¹⁰ Ph. ābādham.

¹¹ S. amissa° throughout; M₇ amissī°; T. amissī° and amissī°; M₆ amisi° and amissa°; M. Ph. amissī° throughout.

¹² M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° throughout.

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitam ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro² ekaghano³, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi, neva nam⁴ saṃkampeyya⁴ na sampakampeyya⁵ na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavutṭhi⁷ . . . atha dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi, neva⁸ nam² saṃkampeyya⁹ na sampakampeyya¹⁰ na sampavedheyya: evam eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti¹¹, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitam ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa¹² āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitam ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam¹⁴ adhimuttassa pavivekaṇ ca cetaso avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṇ ca cetaso disvā āyatanuppādam sammā cittaṃ¹⁵ vimuccati. Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno katassa paticayo natthi karaṇiyam na vijjati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. asuriso. ³ M. Ph. ekaggho

⁴ Ph. saṅgameyya.

⁵ T. saṃkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

⁶ M. S. āneñja^o; Ph. aneñj^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ T. nev' assa.

⁹ Ph. saṅkameyya. ¹⁰ Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

¹¹ T. gacchanti. ¹² M. manaso; Ph. ^osā.

¹³ M₆ gacchanti. ¹⁴ Ph. ni^o ¹⁵ T. M₇ vimuttam.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīratī,
 evaṃ rūpā rasā¹ saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā
 itthā dhammā anitthā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,
 tthitaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ², vayaṃ c'assānupassatī ti.

LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno³ ābādhiko⁴ hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇṇibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam⁵ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā⁶ Phagguno ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁷ mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phagguna, mā tvam mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Sant' imāni āsānāni pure⁹ paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissāmi' ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci dukkhā¹⁰ vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo' ti? 'Na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḥhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo¹¹. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānam¹² abhimattheyya¹³, evam eva kho me¹⁴ bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

¹ M. *puts* rasā after gandhā. ² M. Ph. *add* ca.

³ M. *Phe*; S. Phagguṇo throughout; T. Phagguno and Phagguṇo; M. Phagguṇo nearly always.

⁴ M. paṇḍito. ⁵ M. 'ye. ⁶ M. yena āy^o

⁷ T. M. S. disvāna; M. 'nā. ⁸ M. Ph. samadhosi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. parehi. ¹⁰ Ph. dukkha^o

¹¹ all MSS. exc. S. *add* ti. ¹² M. Ph. S. muddhani.

¹³ S. mattheyya; T. M. mattheyya. ¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhānaṃ¹ hananti²; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso dāhena varattakkhaṇḍena⁴ sise⁵ sisaveṭṭhanam⁶ dadeyya, evam eva kho me⁷ bhante⁵ adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena⁸ govikantanena⁹ kucchiṃ¹⁰ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me⁵ bhante adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ¹⁰ parikantanti¹¹; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na¹² yāpaniyaṃ¹², bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto¹³ purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ¹⁴ paritāpeyyuṃ¹⁵, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto¹⁶ kāyasmim¹⁷ dāho; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdipsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

¹ M. Ph. S. muddhani. ² M. uhan^o; S. oh^o; Ph. upānanti.

³ all MSS. exc. S. add ti.

⁴ S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhaṇḍena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁶ M. °vedhanam; Ph. °cchedam; M₇ °vesanam.

⁷ omitted by M₇. S. ⁸ Ph. tikkhanena.

⁹ M. (also perhaps M₇) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M₆ gopacikantanena. ¹⁰ M₆ kucchiyaṃ.

¹¹ T. parikk^o; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ T. °te. ¹⁴ M. sukkhāpeyya; Ph. pakkhāpeyya.

¹⁵ S. sampari^o; omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁶ S. °ttā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimpā' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda¹ Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na² vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ³ ahoṣi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴. Cha yime Ānanda ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵. Kātame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ⁷ dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti⁸. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁹ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹⁰ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ¹¹ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda duttiyo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

¹ M. Ānanda alone; Ph. kim Ān^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M. adhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. add hoti. ⁵ M₇ atthupa^o

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ adhi^o ⁷ M. °tassa. ⁸ S. °sesi.

⁹ Ph. T. adhi^o ¹⁰ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti³ manasānupekkhati⁴. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisamso kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa⁷ Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti⁸ ādikalyāṇam majiḥ kalyāṇam . . . pe⁹ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca¹⁰ kho¹⁰ upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ¹¹ hoti¹². So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹³ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe¹⁴ . . . parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ¹⁵ hoti, anut-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

² Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after °sāvakam.

³ Ph. °cāreti (sic). ⁴ M. Ph. manasā anu°

⁵ T. atthūpapa°; M, atthupari° ⁶ omitted by Ph.; T. adhi°
⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. °si; T. M₆. M₇ then have pe°ādikalyāṇam and so on.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇; M₆ omits only ca. ¹¹ T. M₆ adhi°

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisamkhave cittam avimuttam hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammam cetasa³ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁴ manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammam cetasa⁵ anvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisamkhave cittam vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁶.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁷ ti.

LVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā: kaphābhijāti⁸ paññattā, nilābhijāti paññattā, lohitābhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaphābhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā⁹ sākuṇikā māgavikā¹⁰ luddā macchaghātakā corā¹¹ coraghātakā bandhanāgarikā ye vā paṇ'aññe¹² pi keci kurūrakamantā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nilābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū¹³ kaṇḍakavuttikā¹³ ye vā paṇ'aññe¹² pi keci¹⁴ kammavādā kiriyavādā¹⁵. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitābhijāti paññattā: nigaṇṭhā ekasā-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

² M. nā; Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after °sāvakam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after cetasa: pe, then anuvitakkayato and so on. ⁴ Ph. °carati. ⁵ M. cetasaṇu°

⁶ M. T. atthū°; Ph. M₇ atthupari° ⁷ T. atthū°

⁸ Ph. taṇhā°; M₇ nābhi° ⁹ S. so° ¹⁰ T. °gā.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. aññā.

¹³ M₆ kaṇṭa°; Ph. S. kaṇḍādhimuttikā.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ Ph. kriya°

ṭakā¹. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihi odātavasanā acelakasāvaka. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti² paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo³. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso⁴ Saṅkicco⁵, Makkhali⁶ Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā⁷ chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kiṃ⁸ pan' Ānanda⁹ Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhanujānāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako¹⁰ anālīko¹¹, tassa akāmakassa¹² bilaṃ olaggeyyum¹³ 'idaṃ te ambho purisa mamsaṃ ca⁷ khāditabbaṃ mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭṭhāyā etesaṃ samānabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññunā akusalena. Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā¹⁴ c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo¹⁶ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati¹⁷, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco

¹ T. °sāvaka. ² T. suttā°

³ T. ājiviniyo; M₆. M₇ omitt ājivakā.

⁴ M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Samkiccho; Ph. adds Kicco.

⁶ S. Makkali. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₆ pana Ān° ¹⁰ M. Ph. asako.

¹¹ T. M₇ anālhiyo; M₆ anālhi; S. anaddhiyo.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ akāmassa.

¹³ T. M₇ olokeyyum; S. olabheyyum; M₆ okeyyum.

¹⁴ M. Ph. katam' Ān°

¹⁵ M. Ph. idh' Ān° ¹⁶ T. sukkā°

¹⁷ T. has kathaṃ c'Ān°, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesāḍakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike², yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho³ kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na⁵ lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duc-caritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duc-caritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe⁸ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya su-caritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati⁶. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁸ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe⁹ . . . so ca¹⁰ hoti dubbanno duddasiko

¹ T. idha pan' Ān° ² S. kasirattike.

³ Ph. bāhvā°; M. bahā° ⁴ M. °haṇo; M. Ph. °pādo.

⁵ omitted by M. ⁶ T. M. M. uppa° ⁷ Ph. °ko.

⁸ Ph. T. °ko.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; M. omits pe the second time, also so ca.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu² satipatṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto³ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁴ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājato hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā addhe⁵ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate⁶ pahūtavittūpakaraṇe⁷ pahūtadhanadhaññe⁸. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa⁹ yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājato hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā ... pe¹⁰ ... seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

¹ M. Ph. anā° ² T. catu.

³ S. sū°; Ph. patitṭh°; T. supaviṭṭhita° ⁴ Ph. °ko.

⁵ M. S. addhe. ⁶ Ph. bahujāta° ⁷ Ph. bahuta°

⁸ Ph. vatthussa. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh¹: Ānanda ekacco² ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā addhe³ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātārūparajate⁴ pahūtavittūpakaraṇe⁵ pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññe⁶. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādikko paramāya vappapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni accchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁶ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipatthānesu supatthitacitto⁷ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇham asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukka-bhijātiyo samāno akaṇham asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁸ pāhuneyyo⁹ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, te samvarena pahinā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya¹⁰ pahinā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsanaṃ pahātabbā, te adhi-vāsanaṃ pahinā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanaṃ pahātabbā, te parivajjanaṃ pahinā honti, ye āsavā vinodanaṃ pahātabbā, te vinodanaṃ pahinā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca¹¹ bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye samvarena pahinā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ¹²

¹ M. Ph. idha paṇ'. ² T. M₆. M₇ add puggalo.

³ M. S. addhe. ⁴ Ph. bahujāta°. ⁵ Ph. bahuta°

⁶ M. anā° ⁷ S. sū°; Ph. suppatittha°; M₈ suppatitthita°

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ add hoti; M₇ omits pāh°

¹⁰ M₇ has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² Ph. upapajj°

āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa¹ te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya^o . . . ghānindriya^o . . . jivhindriya^o . . . kāyindriya^o . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. Yam² hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye³ samvarena pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīmsapasamphassānam⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanattham⁵. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātāṃ paṭisevati⁶ neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyā-nuggahāya 'iti purāṇāṃ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā⁷ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsānam paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīmsapasamphassānam⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanam⁸ paṭisallānārāmattham⁹. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānam veyyābhikkānam¹⁰ vedanānam paṭighātāya avyāpajjhāparamatāya¹¹.

¹ M₆ (Com.) = evaṃ assa. ² M. Ph. omit this phrase.

³ T. ye 'va; M₆, M₇ ye ca; M₈ yena.

⁴ M. 'sarisabba^o; Ph. 'sarisapa^o ⁵ M. adds ti.

⁶ Ph. 'sevāmi throughout; M₆ 'sevāmi only once.

⁷ M. Ph. yatrā.

⁸ Ph. utuparisa^o; M. Ph. 'dana.

⁹ Ph. 'sallāṇā^o; M. adds ti. ¹⁰ Ph. 'byā^o

¹¹ T. abbhya^o; M. Ph. M₆ add ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, paṭisevato² evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa unḥassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakasa-vātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ² duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbanānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asūtānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāpaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko³ hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhivāsayaṭo uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, adhivāsayaṭo⁴ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanaṃ pahātabbā, ye parivajjanaṃ pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam⁵ hatthim parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁶ assam parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁶ gonam parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁶ kukkuram parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāpum⁷ kaṇṭakathānaṃ⁸ sobbham papātam⁹ candanikam¹⁰ oligallam¹¹, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnam yathārūpe agocare carantam yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantam viññū sabrahmacārī¹² pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyum¹³, so taṃ c'eva¹⁴ anāsanaṃ taṃ ca agocaram te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, parivajjayato¹⁵ evaṃsa¹⁶ te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti.

¹ M. Ph. tam paṭi° ² M. °sarisaṅkha°; Ph. °sarisaṅka°

³ M. °yo; T. °jāti. ⁴ M. Ph. tam adhi° ⁵ M₇. S. caṇḍa°

⁶ S. caṇḍa°; M₇ omits caṇḍam go° pari.

⁷ T. M₆. M. khānum; M₈ ahi nu khānam.

⁸ M. Ph. khaṇḍa°; M₈ °thānam; T. khaṇṭhakadhānam; M₆ kaṇṭakadhānam; M₇ kaṇṭakadhānam.

⁹ T. papātānaṃ; S. pahātam. ¹⁰ T. candanānika.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. olo° ¹² Ph. °riyam. ¹³ M₈ okka°; T. ottappa°

¹⁴ M. Ph. taṃ ca. ¹⁵ M. Ph. tam vaji°; M₈ vaji°

¹⁶ M₈ ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti¹ anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam vyūpā-davitakkam . . . pe² . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam . . . pe³ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti⁴ anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyup āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, vinodayato⁵ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti⁶, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāveti⁷, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ⁸ bhāveti⁸ vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ⁹. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyup āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, bhāvayato¹⁰ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo¹¹ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

¹ S. byanti^o; M. Ph. byantiṃ^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S. ⁴ S. byanti; M. byantiṃ^o

⁵ M. tam vino^o ⁶ S. inserts pe. ⁷ omitted by M₇.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆, M₇ have upekhā^o

⁹ omitted by M₆; M₇ ossa^o

¹⁰ M. tam bhāv^o; M₆ omits all from bhāv^o to pari^o

¹¹ T. adds hoti.

LIX.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālike² viharati Giṇjakāvasatthe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Apī nu te gahapati kule dānam dīyati ti? 'Dīyati me bhante kule dānam taṇ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū āraṇṇakā³ piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto⁴ vā arahattamaggam⁵ vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānam dīyati' ti.

3. Dujjānam kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandanaṃ⁶ paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayantena jātārūparajataṃ sādīyantena⁷ 'ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam⁵ samāpannā⁸' ti. Āraṇṇako⁹ ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo¹⁰ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati¹¹ asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatiṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Āraṇṇako¹² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo¹³ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvuttiṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁴ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. Nālike. ³ M. Ph. M₇ ar^o

⁴ S. 'tā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ arahamaggam. ⁶ T. Kāsikam can^o

⁷ Ph. disāyantena. ⁸ Ph. samp^o ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ ar^o

¹⁰ Ph. M₆ 'lo; T. M₇ uppalo. ¹¹ Ph. 'sati.

¹² M. Ph. M₆. M₇ ar^o ¹³ M. Ph. T. M₆ 'lo.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Gahapaticivara-dharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo⁴ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakaṭindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo⁵ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Iṅha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ⁶ dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasādisati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissati⁷ ti 'Esāhaṃ bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ⁸ dassāmi' ti.

LX.

Evaṃ⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā maṇḍalamāle sannisinā sannipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudam āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antaranārā kathaṃ opāpeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā¹¹ āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antaranārā

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ² M. Ph. ni^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆. M₇ olo; T. unṇalo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ olo.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dānāni; M₆ dānāhi; M₇ dānaṃ ti (*or* ni).

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. dānāni. ⁹ *omitted by* S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. olo *throughout*; T. *continues*: apasādesi. Paṇḍito āy^o, *as further on*.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M₇ khāy^o

katham opātesi¹, kathāpariyosānam² āyasmā Citto³ āga-
metū⁴ ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahā-
yakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocum
'mā⁵ āyasmā Koṭṭhito⁶ āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāri-
puttaṃ apasādesi⁷. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto
pahoti c'āyasmā⁸ Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhū-
naṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathetun⁹ ti. Dujjānaṃ¹⁰ kho
etaṃ¹¹ āvuso parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato
hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthā-
raṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sa-
brahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat¹² eva Satthārā,
vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so samsatṭho
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹³ rañña
rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi¹⁴ titthiyasāvakehi¹⁵, tassa sam-
satṭhassa vissatṭhassa pakatassa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-
harato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāganuddhammena¹⁶
cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁷. Seyyathā
pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena¹⁸ vā baddho vaje¹⁹ vā
oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya 'na dānāyaṃ goṇo
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭhaṃ otarissati²⁰ ti, sammā nu kho
so²¹ āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti²²? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso,
thānaṃ h'etaṃ²³ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so²⁴ goṇo kiṭṭhādo
dāmaṃ²⁵ vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhinditvā²⁶ puna-d-eva kiṭ-
thaṃ otareyyā²⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

¹ M. Ph. S. °ti. ² M. Ph. S. yāva kathā°

³ S. adds Hatthi° ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Mahākoṭṭhiko pi.

⁶ S. °ti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasāreti. ⁷ Ph. S. āyo

⁸ T. has after dujjānaṃ: etad avoca māyasmā Citto and
so on, as before; M₅ dujjānaṃ. ⁹ Ph. T. M₅ evaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₅ upāsakāhi. ¹¹ T. °yāhi. ¹² T. °kāhi.

¹³ S. °sitena; T. M₅ M₇ anuddhasetana° throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₅ M₇ hināya vattati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. ārāme.

¹⁶ T. °jo. ¹⁷ omitted by M₅. ¹⁸ M₅ vadeyyāsi ti.

¹⁹ M. Ph. c'etaṃ. ²⁰ omitted by T. ²¹ M. Ph. ārāmaṃ.

²² M. Ph. S. add atha.

galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasantō hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹ raññā² rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatṭhassa vissatṭhassa pākassassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsenā cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³.

3. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³. Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe⁸ thullaphusitako devo⁹ vassanto¹⁰ rājam antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ¹¹ pātukareyya, yo¹² nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na¹³ dāni¹⁴ amusmim¹⁵ cātummahāpathe⁸ puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, thānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmim¹⁶ cātummahāpathe⁸ manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ¹⁷ pariyādiyeyya¹⁸, atha puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³.

¹ T. M₆ upāsakāhi. ² M₆ raññāhi; M₆ rañño.

³ T. M₆ hināya vattati; M₇ ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. cātumahā^o

⁹ T. 'phusitadeva; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ 'take deve.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'te; T. vessante. ¹¹ T. cikkallaṃ. ¹² Ph. so.

¹³ omitted by Ph. ¹⁴ T. M₇ dānā^o; M₆ dān^o.

¹⁵ M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. adds pi.

¹⁶ Ph. amukasmim.

¹⁷ T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.

¹⁸ Ph. pādiyādiyeyyūṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ² jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ talākaṃ⁶, tattha thullaphusitako⁷ devo⁸ vuttho⁹ sippisambukam pi sakkharakathalam¹⁰ pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni¹¹ amusmim¹² talāke⁶ puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakathalā¹⁰ vā pātubhavissanti» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmim talāke⁶ manussā vā piveyyum¹³ gopasū¹⁴ vā piveyyum¹³ vātātaṃ¹⁵ vā snehagataṃ pariyaḍiyeyya¹⁶, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakathalā¹⁰ pi pātubhaveyyun¹⁷ ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ² jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . sikkhaṃ²⁰ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹⁹ . . . tatiyaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe²¹ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇitabhojanaṃ²² bhuttāvaṃ abhi-

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M₆. ² T. M₆. M₇ dutiyajjh^o

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya vattati; M₇ ya vattati and ya vattati.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tal^o

⁷ Ph. M₈ phulla^o; T. M₆. M₇ ke. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ deve.

⁹ M₆. M₇ vassante; T. vassakena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kath^o

¹¹ M. T. dānā^o; M₆. M₇ dān'; Ph. omits dāni.

¹² Ph. amumhi. ¹³ T. pipheyyum.

¹⁴ Ph. omits go^o vā pi^o

¹⁵ M₆ vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. pa susākaṃ vā.

¹⁶ Ph. paṭiyādiyeyyum. ¹⁷ M₇ yyan.

¹⁸ omitted by M₆. ¹⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

²⁰ omitted by Ph. ²¹ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

²² T. paṇitaṃ bho^o

dosikaṃ¹ bhojanam na² cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni³ amuṃ⁴ purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanam chādessati»⁵ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thānam⁶ h'etaṃ āvuso² vijjati, amuṃ h'āvuso⁷ purisaṃ paṇitabhojanam bhuttāvim yāv' assa sā⁸ oja⁹ kāye thassati, tāva na¹⁰ aññam bhojanam¹¹ chādessati¹², yato ca khvassa¹³ sā oja antarahāyissati, atha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanam chādeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca² virāgā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . tatiyaṃ¹⁵ jhānam¹⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁷.

6. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa¹⁸ ca¹⁸ pahānā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . catuttham²⁰ jhānam²⁰ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁷. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivāto²¹ vigata-ūmiko²², yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni²³ amusmiṃ udakarahade²⁴ puna-d-eva ūmi²⁵ pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yā²⁶ puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya

¹ M. ābhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ °dosiyam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ dān'. ⁴ M. inserts h'āvuso.

⁵ M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyati.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M₆ āvuso l. h'āv^o; M. Ph. omit h'āv^o

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆ sa. ⁹ T. omja; M₆ oja.

¹⁰ M. Ph. nam. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert na.

¹² M. Ph. chādissati. ¹³ M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv^o

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh^o

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

¹⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh^o

²¹ M. °te; Ph. idāni l. niv^o

²² M₆ ūmikho; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū^o; Ph. bhūko.

²³ T. dān'; M₆ dān' asmim; M₇ dāmusmim (sic).

²⁴ Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

²⁵ M. bhumi. ²⁶ M₆. S. yam; omitted by M₇.

bhusā¹ vātavutthi, sā² tasmim udakarahade ūmim³ janeyya⁴, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe⁵ . . . yā⁶ uttarāya⁵ disāya⁵ āgaccheyya⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . yā⁶ dakkhīnāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavutthi, sā tasmim udakarahade ūmim janeyya⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa⁸ ca⁸ pahānā⁸ . . . pe⁸ . . . catuttham⁹ jhānam⁹ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹².

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹³ raññā¹⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa vissatthassa¹⁵ pākāssa bhassam¹⁶ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittam anuddhamseti, so rūgānuddham-sena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹². Seyyathā pi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginīyā senāya addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ekarattim¹⁷ vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha¹⁸ hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripapaṇasāṅkhatipavaninnādasaddena¹⁹ cīrīkāsaddo²⁰ antaradhāpeyya²¹, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na²² dāni²³ amusmim vanasaṇḍe puna-d-eva cīrīkāsaddo²⁴ pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho

¹ Ph. S. bhūsā. ² M₆ yā. ³ T. M₆ ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmim.

⁴ Ph. continues: na dāni and so on till janeyya again.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. Ph. S. bhūsā. ⁸ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ catutthajjh^o ¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ add bhikkhunhi.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² T. M₆ hināya vattati.

¹³ M₆ upāsakāhi. ¹⁴ S. rañño. ¹⁵ T. visamsatthassa.

¹⁶ M₆ bhattam. ¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ ratti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. tatra.

¹⁹ T. °tināva°; S. °vīṇāninnāda°; M. Ph. °saṅkhadindima-saddena. ²⁰ M₆ cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika°

²¹ T. M₆ °yeyya. ²² Ph. puts na before pātu°

²³ T. M₆ M₇ dān'. ²⁴ M. Ph. cīrika°

so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīrilikā-saddo¹ pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī' mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi² raññā³ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa viṣatthassa⁴ pākaṭassa bhassam⁵ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anudhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsenā cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto⁷ aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁸. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocum 'kim nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasa ceto paricca vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁹ ti, udāhu devatā etam atthaṃ ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁷ ti? 'Cetaso ceto paricca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁸ ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaman-

¹ M₆ crikā°; M. Ph. crika° ² M₆ upāsakāhi.

³ S. rañño. ⁴ T. viṣamsatthassa.

⁵ Ph. bhayam; M₆ bhattam. ⁶ T. M₆ hināya vatt°

⁷ T. continues: lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ p° hināya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho and so on. ⁸ M₆ hināya vatt°

taṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavatto'¹ ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciraṃ sarissati'² nekkhammassā'³ ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī⁴. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko⁵ vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁶, 'khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṣi ti.

LXI.

1. Evaṃ⁷ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ⁸ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle⁹ sannisinnaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane'¹⁰ Metteyyapañhe:

Yo¹¹ ubh'ante¹² viditvāna¹³ majjhe mantā na limpati taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti⁷, so 'dha¹⁴ sibbanim¹⁵ accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbanī¹⁶ ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

¹ T. M₆ 'ya vatto; M. 'vattati; Ph. 'ya vattati.

² M. paṭissati; Ph. M₇ karissati; M₆ karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. ³ M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.

⁴ M₆ 'jati. ⁵ S. ekako. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆ viharati.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. S. 'māle.

¹⁰ S. par^o. ¹¹ T. twice. ¹² Ph. ubho ante.

¹³ Ph. viditvā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. idha. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sibbinī.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya². Ettāvatā³ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto⁴ pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto⁴ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro⁵ hoti⁶ ti⁷.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atitaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī⁸; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto⁹ pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto⁹ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro¹⁰ hoti' ti⁷.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā¹² kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe¹³ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññānaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹⁴; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe¹⁵ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti⁷.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho¹⁵ āvuso ajjhakkāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññānaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ sibbini.

² T. M₇ 'otti; M. Ph. 'nippattiya throughout.

³ T. evaṃ ett^o ⁴ M. Ph. 'netvā.

⁵ T. M₆ antam karoti; M. M₇ antakaroti.

⁶ omitted by M. T. M₆. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. sibbini. ⁹ M. 'netvā; Ph. 'nitvā.

¹⁰ T. antamkaro. ¹¹ T. sibbini; M. Ph. sibbini.

¹² T. M₆ insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. 'jānitvā).

¹⁴ M. Ph. sibbini.

¹⁵ T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyam abhijānāti . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo duttiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam pariānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto² pariññeyyam pariānanto² diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākatam kho āvuso amhehi sabbe'eva yathāsakam paṭibhānam³. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā' ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho therā⁴ bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccaṣṣosup. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimo. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbe'eva saddhim kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesu. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ' ti? 'Sabbesaṃ vo⁵ bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pariāyena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane⁶ Metteyyapaṇhe:

Yo ubh'ante⁷ veditvā⁸ majjhe mantā na limpati⁹
taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti¹⁰, so 'dha¹¹ sibbanim¹² ac-
cagā ti

taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho therā¹³ bhikkhū Bhagavato paccaṣṣosup. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

² M. 'nitvā; Ph. 'netvā. ³ S. 'bhānam. ⁴ M. Ph. te.

⁵ M. kho. ⁶ T. M₇. S. par^o; M₆ has only na.

⁷ Ph. ubho ante. ⁸ Ph. veditvā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ lippati.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ M. Ph. idha. ¹² M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ te; omitted by S.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto² pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto² diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

LXII.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalanam nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁴ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, te⁵ ca³ bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavisimsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā⁶ nadiyā⁶ gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno⁷.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā' ti? 'Evaṃ kho paṇ'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāham⁹ bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā¹⁰ nadiyā¹⁰ gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi¹¹ gattāni pubbāpaya-

¹ M. Ph. sabbini. ² M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M, ukkamma. ⁵ T. M, M, dve.

⁶ M, °vatinadiyā.

⁷ Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

⁸ M. Ph. °sā; T. M, sabbacetaso throughout.

⁹ T. idh' aham. ¹⁰ T. °vatinadiyā. ¹¹ T. M, °sim.

māno¹. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso² samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyena ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca³: Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So⁴ vā⁵ kho⁶ Ānanda bhikkhu navo⁷ bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā⁷ pana bālo avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena vyākatam tattha dvejjhaṃ⁸ āpajjisati? Nāhaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi⁹ samanupassāmi, yo¹⁰ evaṃ mayā sabbam cetaso² samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakiṃvā cāhaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam¹¹ pi sukkaṃ¹² dhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ¹³ Devadattam vyākāsim¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ¹⁵ Devadattam vyākāsim¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo¹⁶ sādhipaporiso¹⁷ pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasisako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya¹⁸ atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto¹⁹ na²⁰ passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yatha

¹ M₇ pubbāya°; Ph. sukkā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

² M. °sā. ³ M₇. S. °cump. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ yo.

⁵ S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆ so; omitted by M₇. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ Ph. dvajjhaṃ; T. mejjhā. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. so. ¹¹ M. T. vālo°; M. Ph. °koṭinituda° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. sukkadhammaṃ throughout; T. suttaṃ.

¹³ M₇ tāhaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. °si.

¹⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert taṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. gūthha° always.

¹⁷ S. sādhipo poro°; Ph. satapor°

¹⁸ S. upagaccheyya. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samantā anu°

²⁰ M. Ph. neva.

tam¹ gahetvā² uddhareyya³: evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato⁴ Devadattassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ⁵ Devadattaṃ vyākāsiṃ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgataṃ purisindriyānāṇāni vibhajantassa⁶ ti? 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyānāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tenah' Ānanda suṇāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsiṃsāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānāṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa⁷ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam⁸, tamhā tassa⁹ kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ¹⁰ puggalo āyatīṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapahatāni¹¹ sārādāni¹² sukhasayitāni¹³ sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā¹⁴ nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni bijāni vuddhiṃ¹⁵ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānāṇā kusalā¹⁶ pi

¹ Ph. nam. ² Ph. gato. ³ Ph. oyyam. ⁴ M. yathā.

⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert tam.

⁶ M. 'bhajjessāmi; Ph. 'bhajissāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁸ Ph. sam^o ⁹ T. M₆. M. tamhassa. ¹⁰ Ph. ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. 'tā; M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni; M₆ avātāna.

¹² T. S. sārā^o; M₆ sārādānāni.

¹³ Ph. M. sukhayitāni; T. adds tāni. ¹⁴ Ph. bhummiyā.

¹⁵ S. vuddhiṃ.

¹⁶ in M₆ after ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (thā) some pieces of the Atthaka-Nipāta, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhattadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na samayena M₆ returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa¹ kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa² kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa³ kusalā kusalam⁴ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo⁵ āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyānāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca veditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca kvassa² akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa³ akusalā⁴ akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapahatāni⁷ sārādāni⁸ sukhasayitāni⁹ puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhiṃ¹⁰ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ¹¹ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho¹² puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca¹³ khvassa² akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa¹⁴ akusalā akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo

from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).

¹ M. Ph. insert vijjamaṇā. ² M. Ph. S. khvassa.

³ T. M₇ tamhassa. ⁴ T. kusalamūlā akusalam.

⁵ T. 'olaṃ. ⁶ S. kusalā kusalam. ⁷ M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni.

⁸ S. sārā^o. ⁹ Ph. sukhayitāni. ¹⁰ S. vuddhiṃ.

¹¹ Ph. purisapugg^o. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁴ T. tamhassa.

āyatim parihānadhammo¹ bhavissati² ti³. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ evaṃ⁴ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaakoṭinittuddanamatto⁵ pi sukko dhammo⁶, samannāgato⁶ 'yaṃ⁶ puggalo ekantakūlakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati⁷' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapahatāni⁸ sukhette suparikammakātāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhiṃ⁹ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti¹⁰ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ¹⁰ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaakoṭinittuddanamatto pi sukko dhammo, samannāgato 'yaṃ⁶ puggalo ekantakūlakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati¹¹' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

¹ T. M., apari° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. vālo; M. Ph. °ttaṃ.

⁵ M., sukkadhammo; T. °dhammā. ⁶ Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.

⁷ T. M., S. uppa° ⁸ M. Ph. °tapapa°

⁹ M., uddhiṃ; S. vuddhiṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M., S. uppa°; T. uppajjati.

'sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ apare¹ pi tayo puggalā sappatibhāgā paññāpetun' ti? 'Sakk' Ānanda' ti. Bhagavā² avoca: —

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa³ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā⁴ pi⁴ Ānanda āṅgārāni⁵ ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni⁶ puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni āṅgārāni⁷ vuddhiṃ⁸ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti⁹' ti. 'Evaṃ¹⁰ bhante¹⁰'. Seyyathā pi vā⁴ pan' Ānanda sāyaṇhasamayāṃ¹¹ suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā¹² pan' Ānanda abhidose¹³ aḍḍharattāṃ bhat-takālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā⁴ pi⁴ dhammā⁴' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā¹⁴ dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa³ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi¹⁵ sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātāṃ gacchatī. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti¹⁰. Evaṃ pi kho¹⁵ Ānanda

¹ M, has a[pare], then it continues: dhammā antarahitā, as below. ² S. inserts etad. ³ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁴ omitted by M₇. ⁵ Ph. āṅgārāni. ⁶ S. sañj^o.

⁷ Ph. āṅārāni. ⁸ S. vuddhiṃ. ⁹ Ph. °ssati.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. °ye. ¹² M₇ ca.

¹³ Ph. °dosam; S. °dosa; M. M₇ °do. ¹⁴ M₇ akusalā.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā² pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni³ sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ⁴ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiya⁵ pac-cūsasamayam⁶ suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose⁷ majjhan-tike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto⁸' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ² in M. Ph. this simile is missing.

³ S. sañj. ⁴ S. vuddhiṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. ratti; omitted by M. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °ye; M. °ya.

⁷ Ph. °dosa; S. °doso; M. T. M. M. °do.

⁸ Ph. °bhūto hoti.

paricca veditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yam³ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sitāni nibbutāni sukkhe⁴ tipapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ⁵ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjissanti' ti. 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yam³ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāñānam cetasā ceto paricca veditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tiṇṇam puggalānam eko aparihānadhammo, eko⁵ parihānadhammo⁵, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesam tiṇṇam puggalānam eko aparihānadhammo⁶, eko parihānadhammo⁶, eko⁵ parinibbānadhammo⁷ ti.

¹ M. vāḷo

² M. Ph. S. °tāyam.

³ M. Ph. sukkha°

⁴ S. vuddhiṃ.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M.

⁶ T. transposes these two words; M, omits eko pari°

⁷ omitted by Ph.

LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so¹ bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo²?

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho³ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho⁵ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁶ veditabbā⁷.

3. Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. adds veditabbo.

³ T. kāmā°; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and °gāminipaṭipadā.

⁴ M. has here āsavani°

⁵ T. M. have here dukkhassa nir°; M. dukkha° corr. to dukkhassa nir° ⁶ T. dukkhassa nir° ⁷ T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho¹ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipatipadā² veditabbā ti³: iti³ kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcīme bhikkhave kāmaguṇā: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .⁴ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho⁵ bhikkhave n'ete⁶ kāmā⁷, kāmaguṇā nām'ete⁸ ariyassa vinaye vuccanti⁹.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete¹⁰ kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo¹¹?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu¹², añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmayamāno¹³ tājjaṃ tājjaṃ attabhāvaṃ¹⁴ abhinibbatteti¹⁵ puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ¹⁶ vā¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho¹⁷ bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipatipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

¹ T. kāmā^o; M₆ kāmānaṃ nir^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. iti ti. ⁴ S. pe. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. te l. n'ete. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. nām'etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. ⁹ M. Ph. vuccati.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇. S. na te. ¹¹ T. adds veditabbo.

¹² T. rūpo tatra. ¹³ Ph. kāmaṃ vediyamāno. ¹⁴ T. °vo.

¹⁵ M₆ °bbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp^o throughout.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇. ¹⁷ all MSS. exc. M₇ have °dhā.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhi. Yato ca¹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ² pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ³ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ².

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā ti¹: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā ti: iti kho pañ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ⁵ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno⁶ tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ vedanānirodho⁸. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ so also Ph. ⁵ Ph. vedanā^o

⁶ S. veday^o ⁷ M. Ph. M₇. S. °dhā. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ all MSS. have °naṃ.

nānam vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānam vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodham¹ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā² pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti vedanānirodham³.

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ⁴ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānam⁵ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā⁶ rūpesu⁶, aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam vipāko?

Vohāravapakkaṃ⁷ bhikkhave saññā⁸ vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti⁹, tathā tathā voharati 'evaṃ saññi¹⁰ aho sin¹¹' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho¹²?

Phassanirodho¹² bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññā¹⁴ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam

¹ so also Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆ have pe instead of this phrase; M₇ simply omits it.

⁵ M₆ continues: vemattatā? Aññā and so on.

⁶ M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions. ⁷ M. Ph. 'pakkam. ⁸ M. saññam; Ph. sañña.

⁹ M. Ph. sampaj¹⁰ ¹⁰ T. saññim; Ph. sañña.

¹¹ M. Ph. aho si. ¹² M. T. S. 'dhā; M₇ omits this phrase.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. saññam; M₇ omits this word and the next one.

vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodham pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodham¹.

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tayo 'me³ bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā⁴ bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayonigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā⁵, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā deva-lokagamaniyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yam kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho⁶ bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodham.

¹ so also M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. omits 'me. ⁴ M. omits this phrase.

⁵ S. petti^o ⁶ all MSS have °dhā.

⁷ omitted by T. M_o.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe¹ . . . āsavanirodha-gāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe² . . . kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayaṇivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittivisaṇavedaniyaṃ³, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi⁴ kammaṃ devaḷokavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

✓ Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhāhaṃ⁵ bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi: diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje⁶ vā apare⁷ vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho⁸ bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakō evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe¹ . . . kamma-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₇.

³ S. petti^o; M₇ omits this phrase. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. Ph. imāhaṃ. ⁶ M₆ upp^o; T. M₇ uppajjam.

⁷ T. apareṇa; M₇ °ena. ⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. S. °dhā.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. kammānaṃ nir^o

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ,
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidāna-
sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, duk-
khassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, duk-
khanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ
vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, ma-
raṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹
pi dukkhā, yaṃ p'icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sam-
khittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ,
atthi dandhvirāgi², atthi khippavirāgi². Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena³ abhibhūto pari-
yādinnaṃ socati kilamati paridevati urattāli⁴ kandaṃ
sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto⁵
pariyādinnaṃ bahiddhā pariyetthim āpajjati 'ko⁶ eka-
padaṃ dvipadaṃ⁷ jānāti⁸ imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā⁹
ti? Sammohavepakkaṃ vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi
pariyetthivepakkaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa
vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhānirodho¹⁰ bhikkhave dukkhanirodho¹¹. Ayaṃ eva
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, sey-
yathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe¹² ... sammāsamādhī. Yato
ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakā evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti,

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ °ssa upā° ² Ph. M₇ °gī; M₆ viparāgi.

³ T. M₆ °nābhi° ⁴ M. Ph. °lim; M₆ M₇ °lim.

⁵ Ph. ati° ⁶ M. Ph. so na. ⁷ T. dipa°; M₇ divapa°

⁸ M. S. pajā° ⁹ T. °dhayā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ S. °dhā. ¹¹ Ph. M₆ °dhā.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho¹ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave² nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati⁴ brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ⁵ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

¹ M₇ dukkhassa nir^o ² omitted by M₇.

³ M₆ imāni. ⁴ T. nā^o ⁵ T. M₆ °dānaṃ.

samādhisamāpattinaṃ¹ samkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe² . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ³ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yam⁵ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ⁶ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vimokha^o

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ Ph. jātiyo. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ Ph. idam.

⁶ M. has la after jātiṃ; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato¹ āsabbhaññānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā³ tesam Tathāgato thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene³ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādānānam thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādānānam thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ⁴ nāpaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādānānam thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁶ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

11. Tatra⁷ ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpaṃ⁸ viditaṃ, tathā tathā

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M₆ no. ³ M₆ me.

⁴ Ph. continues: nāpene pañhaṃ pu^o byā^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °vimokha° always.

⁶ T. M₆ have pubbenivāsānussati yathā^o nāpene p^o p^o vyā^o of the following sentence. ⁷ is missing in T. M₆.

⁸ Ph. has nāpene p^o p^o byā^o

tesaṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ³ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena⁵ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁴ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena⁵ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

14. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ⁶ tñānaṃ ca tñānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁷ atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ tñānaṃ so hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁹ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ¹⁰ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ¹¹ āsavānaṃ khayā⁹ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti¹⁰ kho bhikkhave samādhī maggo, asamādhī kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho¹¹.

¹ T. M₆ cutūppātaṃ. ² T. M₆ M₇ nāṇe. ³ S. khayam.

⁴ M₆ M₇ S. °yam. ⁵ M. Ph. T. insert ce.

⁶ M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yaṃ p'idaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. yad idaṃ throughout. ⁸ S. adds bhikkhave.

⁹ T. M₆ S. °yam. ¹⁰ T. insert me; M₆ ime.

¹¹ S. paṭhamo; Ph. has only Mahāvagass'udānaṃ.

Tass' uddānam¹:

Soṇo Phagguṇo² chaḷabhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-
majjham³

Passa⁴-Citta⁵ pārāyanam⁶ udakam⁷ nibbedhika-sīhanā-
dena⁸ vaggo⁹ ti¹⁰.

LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-
phalam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyam¹¹, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-
thasaccam, duppaññatam¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
anāgāmi-phalam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phala-
m sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyam¹¹, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-
thasaccam, duppaññatam¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-
gāmi-phalam sacchikātum ti.

LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-
tam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhi-
yam¹¹, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
arahattam sacchikātum.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Mahāvaggassa udd^o ² T. M₆. M₇ °pam.

³ Ph. °kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammena (*all*); M₆.
M₇ jāru^o ⁴ T. S. pañca passe (T. M₇ massa; M₆ samassa).

⁵ M. T. Cittam; M₇ Cittassa.

⁶ M. has phassanidānam, Ph. manāyatanam udakam *for*
pār^o (T. M₆. M₇. S. par^o) ud^o nibb^o (T. M₆. M₇. S. nibbedhi).

⁷ T. udānam.

⁸ M. sīhanādo; Ph. sakam naro; T. M₆. M₇. S. cha (*om.*
M₆) imā (T. imāni) balena. ⁹ *omitted by M.*

¹⁰ Ph. *adds* chakkamāhalavaggo ti. ¹¹ M. Ph. asa^o

¹² S. °ttam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum¹. Katame cha?

4. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhiyam², pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko³ pāpamitte⁴ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati⁵ ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammam aparipūretvā⁶ sekham⁷ dhammam paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Sekham⁷ dhammam aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Sīlāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgam vā rūparāgam vā arūparāgam vā pajahissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko³ kalyāṇamitte⁸ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham⁷ dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati. Sekham⁷ dhammam paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati. Sīlāni paripūretvā kāmarāgam vā rūparāgam vā arūparāgam vā pajahissati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato⁹ saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke¹⁰ abhiramissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Eko paviveke¹⁰ anabhiramanto

¹ T. M, 'otun ti; *the rest is missing.* ² M. Ph. asa^o

³ S. 'vako. ⁴ M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

⁵ M. Ph. 'pūressati *and* 'pūritvā *throughout.*

⁶ Ph. 'pūressati ti n'etaṃ th^o v^o ⁷ S. sekkha^o

⁸ M₆ kalyāṇaseva^o ⁹ M. M₆. M₇ 'karato.

¹⁰ T. 'ko.

cittassa nimittam gaheṣṣatī¹ ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aṇaṇhanto sammāditthim paripūreṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammāditthim aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūreṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī² ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṃgaṇikārāmo na saṃgaṇikārato³ na saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke⁴ abhiramissatī ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke⁴ abhiramanto cittassa nimittam gaheṣṣatī⁵ ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aṇaṇhanto sammāditthim paripūreṣṣatī ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammāditthim paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūreṣṣatī ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca 'cha yime⁶ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antarahāyi.

¹ M. Ph. gahi° ² Ph. jah°

³ M. T. M₆ °karato; Ph. °karamato. ⁴ T. °ko.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ gaṇhissatī. ⁶ T. M₇ hīme.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavappā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sū devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime¹ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā² samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā³ ca⁴ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'āññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā, te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'āññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesā ca⁵ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca⁶ dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁸ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'āññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā⁹, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'āññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati¹⁰ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ¹¹ bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹² ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi¹². Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

¹ M, hīme. ² M, M, °to. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by T, M₆. ⁵ omitted by M, Ph.

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T, M₆, M₇ add attanā ca.

⁷ S, pe. ⁸ T, akaly° for na kaly°

⁹ T, M₆, M₇ bhāsati. ¹⁰ Ph, khvāhaṃ.

¹¹ T, M₆ aj°; M₇ na jān°; Ph, jān° ¹² T, M₆, M₇ aj°

hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na² satthugāravā, te³ ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati⁴ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁶ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca⁷ vaṇṇavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā⁷, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye⁸ c'aññe⁸ bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca⁹ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo' ti.

LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇitena na paṭippassaddhiladdhena⁹ na ekodibhāvādhi-gatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati¹⁰: eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissati . . . pe¹¹ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya¹² ubho sadde supissati dibbe ca mānuse¹³ ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . avimuttaṃ¹⁴ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati¹⁵; anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁶ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T. ³ T. Ph. tesaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ bhāṣati. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ Ph. °mittatāya samā° (all). ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °ppassaddha° throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: sa cete paṭicca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa.

¹² T. °mānusa°; M. °mānussakāya; Ph. °mānussi°

¹³ M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttaṃ and so on.

¹⁵ M. Ph. insert pa.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ omits pe, but it has dūre santike cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.

anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena¹ satte passissati . . . pe² . . . yathākammapage satte pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇi-tena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya⁵ ubho sadde supissati⁶ dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santike cā ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cit-ṭaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajānissati . . . pe⁸ . . . avimuttaṃ⁹ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati¹⁰; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyya-thīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹¹ . . . iti sā-kāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussari-sati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena¹ satte passissati cavamāne upapaj-jamāne¹² hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammapage satte pajānissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttaṃ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vij-jati ti.

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpupitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. mānussa° ² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. °mānussi°

⁶ T. pariyāpunissati. ⁷ M. Ph. mānusse.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttaṃ and so on.

¹⁰ Ph. inserts pa. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakāri ca hoti asappāyakāri ca.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābhataṃ pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane³.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābhataṃ pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakāri ca hoti sappāyakāri ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābhataṃ pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane ti.

LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ abhabbo samādhismim⁵ balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa⁶ vutthānakusalo hoti asakkaccakāri ca hoti asāta⁷accakāri ca asappāyakāri ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim⁷ balataṃ pāpuṇitum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim⁷ balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁴ M₇ continues: diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati and so on, as in LXXV. ⁵ M. °dhimhi; Ph. samādhī.

⁶ M. °dhimhā. ⁷ M. °dhimhi; Ph. °dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ʿthitikusalo hoti, samādhissa¹ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti sakkaccakāri ca hoti sātaccakāri ca sappāyakāri ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇitun ti.

LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, thīnamiddham, uddhaccakukkucam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa ādīnavo na yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, thīnamiddham, uddhaccakukkucam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa⁴ ādīnavo yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitun ti.

LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmaavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmaavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. °dhimhā. ² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

³ T. sudiṭṭhi. ⁴ Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam³ upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo².

Tass'uddānam³:

Anāgāmi araham ca⁴ mittā⁵ devatā⁶ so⁴ vata⁴

Sakkhi⁷ balatam⁷ jhānam ca⁴ apare duve pi⁴ cā⁴ ti.

LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṇiḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kānavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, kāmasaṇṇāya, vyāpādasāṇṇāya, vihiṃsāsāṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṇiḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apaṇiḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena⁸, avyāpādavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, nekkhammasaṇṇāya⁹, avyāpādasāṇṇāya, avihiṃsāsāṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apaṇiḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* 'vaggass' uddānam. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o ⁴ *is missing in S.*

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.

⁶ M. *adds* pi ca.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆. S. satisakkhibalaṃ tam; M. satisamkhābalatam

⁸ M. nekkhama^o; M₆ *here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with* abhabbo samādhismim *and ending with* nekkhammavitakkena. ⁹ Ph. ni^o

LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ³.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttari-manussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāpadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mutṭhasaccaṃ, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāpadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāpadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mutṭhasaccaṃ, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttari-manussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāpadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātun ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. inserts atithambham.

³ Ph. anipātaṃ; T. ativinipātaṃ; M. avinipātaṃ.

⁴ Ph. anipātaṃ; T. M. M. avinipātaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °dhammam.

LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradadhā¹ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya². Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo³ hoti³, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo⁴ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradadhā¹ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantūṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātūṃ⁵. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakuṣalo hoti, na apāyakuṣalo hoti, na upāyakuṣalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na⁶ chandaṃ janeti, adhigata kusale dhamme na sārakkhati⁷, sātaccakiriyāya⁸ na sampādeti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantūṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātūṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantūṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātūṃ. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakuṣalo ca hoti, apāyakuṣalo ca hoti⁹, upāyakuṣalo ca¹⁰ hoti⁹, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ

¹ Ph. M., S. āraddho. ² T. khayā.

³ omitted by Ph. T.; M₆ puts pah° h° before bhāv° h°

⁴ M. nippapañ°; Ph. nippaṇ° ⁵ M. phatimk°; T. jātikātūṃ.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ār° ⁸ Ph. sātaccakiriyāyāṃ.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhiḡamāya chandaṃ janeti, adhiḡate kusale dhamme sārakkhati¹, sātaccakiriya² sampādeti.

Imeḥi kho³ bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhiḡataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantaṃ adhiḡataṃ⁴ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātaṃ ti.

LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ⁵ vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokaḡahulo ca hoti, yogaḡahulo ca hoti⁷, vedabāhulo ca⁸ hoti, asantutṭhibāhulo⁹ ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariṇ¹⁰ ca patāreti¹¹.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ¹² vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu ti.

LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhaṭtaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipātri¹³ hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādītṭhi ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhaṭtaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhaṭtaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katameḥi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho¹⁴ ca, sammādītṭhi ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhaṭtaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ M. āro^o ² Ph. °kriyāya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. ana^o ⁵ M₆ mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

⁶ M₆ vepullantaṃ. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. sant^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. °ri.

¹¹ M. pakaroti. ¹² Ph. M₆ mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

¹³ M. M₆. M₇. S. °ti; T. Ph. °to. ¹⁴ Ph. api^o

LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādī¹ hoti, pisunāvāco² hoti, pharusāvāco³ hoti, samphappalāpī⁴ hoti, luddho⁵ ca, pagabbho⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā⁷ paṭivirato hoti, pisunāvācāya⁸ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya⁹ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā¹⁰ paṭivirato hoti, aluddho¹¹ ca, appagabbho¹² ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹³ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito¹⁴ hoti¹⁴, duppañño hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekho¹⁵ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹⁶ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam¹⁶ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. pānātipātī. ² M. Ph. adinnādāyī.

³ M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī. ⁴ M. Ph. musāvādī.

⁵ M. luddo. ⁶ Ph. °gabbo. ⁷ M. Ph. pānātipātā.

⁸ S. pisunāya vācāya; M. Ph. adinnādānā.

⁹ S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. musāvādā. ¹¹ M. aluddo.

¹² M. apa°; Ph. apagabbo. ¹³ M. Ph. M, agga°

¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ M. S. sāpekkho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. agga°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekho hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ¹ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikā-tun ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena², assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, mutthassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na³ vighātavā⁴ santuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena², saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo⁴ aṭṭhamo⁵.

Tass' uddānam⁶:

¹ M. Ph. agga°. ² M. Ph. 'rānam.

³ M. Ph. avi°

⁴ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

⁶ M. tassa udd°; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd°

Dukkham arahattam¹ uttariṇ² ca sukham adhigamena ca Mahantattam² dvayaniraye³ aggadhammaṇ ca rattiyo⁴ ti.

LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaheṭṭabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaheṭṭabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na paggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na sampahamsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na ajjupekkhati; hinādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaheṭṭabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaheṭṭabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhati; paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam⁷. Katamehi chahi?

¹ T. arahantari; M₇ araham utt^o; M. Ph. S. arahattam uttari.

² S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M₆ pahane; M₇ pahā.

³ T. ve niraya; M₆ dve nirayaṃ; M₇ dve niyaṃ.

⁴ S. oya. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ Ph. samp^o; T. samattam.

2. Kammāvarapaṭāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvarapaṭāya¹ samannāgato hoti, vipākāvarapaṭāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko² ca, duppañño ca³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ supanto pi⁵ saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ supanto pi⁷ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvarapaṭāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvarapaṭāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvarapaṭāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko⁸ ca, paññavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ supanto pi⁹ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jīvitaṃ voropitā hoti, pitā jīvitaṃ voropito¹⁰ hoti, arahā¹¹ jīvitaṃ voropito¹² hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādiṭaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi¹³ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M₇ omits kilesā° s° hoti, but it has vipākā° s° hoti twice.

² M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

³ Ph. adds hoti. ⁴ M. inserts bhikkhu. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. sacch°; Ph. chandako. ⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ T. °tā. ¹¹ M₆. M₇ °ham; M. °hanto; Ph. °hantaṃ.

¹² T. °tā; Ph. °petā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

4. Na¹ mātā jivitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jivitā voropito² hoti, na arahā³ jivitā voropito⁴ hoti, na Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditam hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paṇṇavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi⁵ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ⁶ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite⁷ dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsati, na sotam odahati, na aññācittam⁸ upatṭhapeti⁹, anattam gaṇhāti, attam riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi⁶ dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi¹⁰ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsati, sotam odahati, aññācittam upatṭhapeti¹¹, attam gaṇhāti, anattam riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto¹² pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

¹ Ph. bhikkhave na. ² T. °tā. ³ M. °ham; M. Ph. °hanto.

⁴ Ph. T. M. °tā. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tathā° by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jivitā . . . saṅgho bhinno hoti. ⁸ Ph. aññaṃ cittam.

⁹ M. Ph. upatṭhā° ¹⁰ omitted by M. T.

¹¹ M. upatṭhā° ¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhi-sampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha¹?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ² rāgaṃ³, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha⁴ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātun ti.

XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

XCI.

1. Cha³ bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetun ti.

XCII.

1. Cha yimāni⁴ bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

¹ omitted by T.

² in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

³ Ph. cha yime. ⁴ T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāraṇo viharitum appattisso¹, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāraṇo viharitum appattisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāraṇo viharitum appattisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāraṇo viharitum appattisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyaṃ² vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo atṭhamam bhavaṃ nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammaṃ⁴ kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena⁵ suddhim paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahid-dhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitum⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

¹ Ph. appaṭ^o throughout.

² S. °yavattum; T. M₆ anāgāmiyaṃ; M. anāgāminiyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁴ T. anantariyaṃ; M₆ anantariyaṃ; M₇ anuttariyaṃ.

⁵ T. M₇ kotuhalā^o; Ph. °le. ⁶ T. °satum.

XCV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Kata-māni cha²?

2. Abhabbo³ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam sukha-dukkham⁴ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkatam⁵ sukhadukkhā paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ⁵ ca sukha-dukkham⁶ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāram⁷ adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkhā paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkhā paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkārañ ca aparamkārañ ca adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkhā paccāgantum. Tam kissa hetu?

Tathā⁸ hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa⁹ hetu¹⁰ ca¹¹ sudiṭṭho¹², hetusamuppannā¹³ ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānāni ti.

Sitivaggo¹⁴ navamo¹⁵.

Tass¹⁶ uddānam:

Siti⁹ bhabbo¹⁷ āvaranā¹⁸ sussūsā¹⁹ pavuccati²⁰

Pahātabbam pahinā me uppādetabbam²¹ Satthari

Kaṇci saṅkhāram²² mātari²³ sayamkatena²³ vaggo²⁴ ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² omitted by T.

³ in T. we read in the first place abh° d° p° arahantam jivitā voropetum. ⁴ T. M., sukham d° ⁵ M., S. parakatam.

⁶ M., sukham d°

⁷ all MSS. except S. have after asayam°: aparamkāram adhicca° sukha° paccā°, and then Tam kissa hetu and so on.

⁸ T. tattha. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ T. M., M., hetum.

¹¹ Ph. c'assa. ¹² T. diṭṭho. ¹³ Ph. °samuppādadhammā.

¹⁴ Ph. pitivaggass' uddānam.

¹⁵ T. M., M., tatiyo; S. catuttho.

¹⁶ M. tassa; T. M., M., vaggassa udd° ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁸ M. Ph. āvaranam; M. adds sammattam; Ph. matam.

¹⁹ T. M., M., °sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

²⁰ T. M., vuccati; M., ti vu°; omitted by M.

²¹ M. °detum. ²² M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

²³ M. °katam; Ph. °kata. ²⁴ M. vagge.

XCVI.

1. Channam bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ channam?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane pac-cājāti² dullabhā lokasmiṃ, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajaḷatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusala-dhammacchando³ dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-kiriyaṃ. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato⁴ hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pari-yantakatassa dukkhaṃ na⁵ hoti, asādhāraṇena⁶ nāṇena⁶ samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa⁷ sudiṭṭho⁸, hetusamuppannā⁹ ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-kiriyaṃ ti.

XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci¹⁰ saṅkhāraṃ nic-cato samanupassanto¹¹ anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato¹² sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati¹³ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotā-pattiṃ phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṃ phalaṃ vā anāgāmiṃ phalaṃ¹⁴ vā¹⁴ arahattaṃ¹⁵ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

¹ M. Ph. desento; T. M₆ desanā; M₇ desato.

² S. °to. ³ M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch°

⁴ M. M₇ saddhamme niy°; T. dhamme niy°

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ Ph. °dhāraṇānāṇena.

⁷ T. c'assu. ⁸ M. T. add hoti.

⁹ Ph. M₆. M₇ sampannā. ¹⁰ M. Ph. kināci ¹¹ T. adds ca.

¹² M. Ph. S. sa° ¹³ T. °mitussati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ M. °ttaphalaṃ.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ¹ aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā² samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci⁴ saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁵ . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ⁶ dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

C.

. . .⁸ kañci⁹ dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbadhammaṃ¹¹ anattato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

CI.

1. So¹² vata¹³ bhikkhave¹⁴ bhikkhu¹⁵ nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato¹⁶ sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti n'etaṃ¹⁷ tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati

¹ T. °rā; M₆ °samkhātāṃ; M. Ph. S. °khāre.

² T. adds vā. ³ M. °ttaphalaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; omitted by T.; Ph. gives it in full (it has again sa° instead of asa°), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing. ⁶ S. °re.

⁷ M. la; omitted by T. M₆ M₇; M. adds tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. ⁸ S. has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.

⁹ M. kiñci. ¹⁰ M. la; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹¹ M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. °dhamme; T. omits the rest.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇. ¹³ M. T. sa°

¹⁴ T. tñānaṃ etaṃ.

ti tñānam¹ etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiṃ phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṃ phalaṃ vā anāgāmiṃ phalaṃ² vā³ arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

CII.

1. Cha⁴ bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena⁵ alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññāṃ upatthāpetuṃ⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavaṭṭhitato⁷ khāyissanti⁸, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiraṃsissati⁹, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati¹⁰, nibbānapoṇaṃ¹¹ ca me mānasam¹² bhavissati, samyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca sāmaññena samannāgato bhavissāmi¹³ ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññāṃ upatthāpetuṃ¹⁴ ti.

CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññāṃ upatthāpetuṃ⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbānasaññā¹⁵ paccupatthitā bhavissati¹⁶ seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassavi¹⁷ bhavissāmi, anusayā¹⁸ ca me samugghātaṃ¹⁹ gacchanti, kiecakāri ca bhavissāmi. Satthā ca me paricippaṃ bhavissati mettāvatāyā²⁰ ti.

¹ M, n'etaṃ tñānam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M, °ttaphalam. ⁴ M, M, cha yime. ⁵ M, kassamānena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. upatthā° ⁷ M. °vattito; Ph. °vaḍḍhato.

⁸ Ph. bhavissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. na raṃsissati.

¹⁰ M, °uttha°; T. nāvuttha° ¹¹ M. Ph. °poṇo.

¹² M, ma° ¹³ T. °ssati. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M, S. upatthā°

¹⁵ T. nibbāha°; M, nibbāya°; M. nibbida°

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ S. santi°; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.

¹⁸ T. anussavā. ¹⁹ M, amugghātaṃ. ²⁰ M, M, ettā°

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkha-saṇṇaṃ upatṭhāpetun¹ ti.

CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaṇṇaṃ upatṭhāpetun². Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo³ bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra⁴ ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāra⁵ ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇa⁶ ca nāṇa⁷ samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu⁸ ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaṇṇaṃ upatṭhāpetun⁹ ti.

CV.

1. Tayo¹⁰ 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā¹¹, tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹²?

2. Kāmaabhavo, rūpaabhavo, arūpaabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹³. Katamāsu tisu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahinā honti, imāsu ca¹⁴ tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji¹⁵ taṇhaṃ, vivattayi¹⁶ saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ Ph. S. upatṭha° ² Ph. M₆. S. upatṭha°

³ Ph. atappayo; M₆ possibly anammayo.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ahim°; Ph. alaṅkāro.

⁵ T. M₆. mamim°; M₇ māmam° ⁶ M. Ph. sādha°

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ Ph. hetuñ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. upatṭha°

¹⁰ M. Ph. add ca. ¹¹ Ph. hātabbā. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ acchechi; Ph. accechi.

¹⁴ T. M₇ vāva°; Ph. vivattatayi.

CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā.
Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmatanā, bhavatanā, vibhavanā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji³ taṇham, vivattayi⁴ samyojanam, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo⁵ dasamo⁶.

Tass'⁷ uddānam:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso⁸ aniccaṃ⁹ dukkham¹⁰ anattato

Nibbānam¹¹ tayo¹² anodhi¹³ samvuttā¹⁴ bhavatanāya¹⁵ te¹⁶
dasā¹⁵ ti¹⁶.

[PAṆṆĀSAKĀSANGAHITO-VAGGO.]

CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇. °cchi. ⁴ M₆. M₇. vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.

⁵ Ph. °vaggass' uddānam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. catuttho; S. pañcamo.

⁷ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇. vaggassa udd^o ⁸ Ph. °sam.

⁹ M₆ anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sānicca. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dukkha.

¹¹ Ph. ni. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ M. anavatti ukkhittā si atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.

¹⁴ S. bhavā; M. °vātanāya^o ¹⁵ M. ekādasā; M₆ te sā.

¹⁶ S. adds Dutiyapaṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbam, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbam, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbam.

Imesaṃ kho² bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmaṇīyaṃ, vyāpādaṇīyaṃ, vihiṃsāṇīyaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmaṇīyassa pahānāya nekkhammaṇīyaṃ² bhāvetabbo, vyāpādaṇīyassa pahānāya avyāpādaṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāṇīyassa pahānāya avihiṃsāṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime³ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaṇṇā, vyāpādasāṇṇā, vihiṃsāsāṇṇā.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. nekkhama°

³ omitted by T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaññāya² pahānāya nekkhammasaññā³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasaññāya² pahānāya avyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāya² pahānāya avihiṃsāsaññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo⁴ dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā, attānuditṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādītṭhiyā pahānāya sammādītṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. Ph. insert ime. ² T. M₆. M, °saññā°

³ M. nekkhama° ⁴ M, tayo 'me.

CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Aratī, vihiṃsā¹, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya² tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratīyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya³ pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā⁴ bhāvetabbā⁴.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantutṭhitā, asaṃpajaññaṃ⁵, mahicchata.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantutṭhitāya pahānāya santutṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asaṃpajaññaṃ pahānāya saṃpajaññaṃ bhāvetabbā, mahicchataya pahānāya appicchata bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Tayo 'me⁷ bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo⁸.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M. vihesā.

² T. M₆, M₇ insert ime.

³ M. vihesāya.

⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M₇ natā.

⁶ T. inserts ime.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpāpassati¹ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho² bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo³ ekādasamo⁴.

Tassa⁵ uddānaṃ:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka⁶-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati⁷.

Assāda⁸-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vago ti.

CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānūtām.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °pāpasati. ² T. samattho.

³ M. Tikka^o; T. M₇ Kitti^o; M₆ Tinna^o; Ph. Tikavaggass' uddānaṃ. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pañcamo; S. paṭhamo.

⁵ S. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o ⁶ T. katamā.

⁷ S. pavuccati. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ assaddhi.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānūtum.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum ti¹.

CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye² . . . pe³ . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ vedanāsu⁵ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ vedanāsu⁶ . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ citte⁷ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ citte⁶ . . . bahiddhā citte . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā citte . . .⁴ dhammesu⁸ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ dhammesu⁶ . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānūtum

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya¹⁰ bhabbo¹⁰ ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassi viharitum ti.

CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single suttas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent cardinals.

² omitted by T. M₆ M₇; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. ³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. ajjhattam ve^o ⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ajjhattam citte.

⁸ M. ajjhattam dh^o

⁹ S. has quite rightly appahāya abh^o, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app^o abh^o, but wrongly, because it combines them.

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāpena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhallo gahapati . . .¹ Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṇḍiko² . . . Hatthako Ālavako³ . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Ug-gato⁴ gahapati . . . Sūro⁵ Ambaṭṭho . . . Jīvako Komārabhacco . . . Nakulapitā⁶ gahapati . . . Tavakanniko⁷ gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno⁸ gahapati . . . Vijayo⁹ gahapati . . . Vajjiyamahito¹⁰ gahapati . . . Menḍako¹¹ gahapati . . . Vāsetṭho¹² upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sāruggo¹³ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāpena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāruggo¹⁴ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXXI.

1. Rāgassa¹⁵ bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

¹ T. M₆, M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. Saccakapaṇḍito.

³ M. Ālā^o; Ph. has Sittarako Ālam eva instead of Ha^o Āl^o; M₇ gahapatiko Ālavako. ⁴ M. Uggāto.

⁵ M. M₆, M₇ Suro; Ph. Sūro Kammaṭho. ⁶ T. Nakulī^o

⁷ T. Tavanniko; Ph. Tavakinnoko. ⁸ M. tāno; T. ḍhāgo.

⁹ M. Ph. Vicayo. ¹⁰ M. Vijayamāhiko; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. Menḍiko. ¹² M₇ Setṭho; Ph. Visiṭṭho.

¹³ Ph. Sārakkho; T. M. Saraho (or Sarabho); S. Sādatto.

¹⁴ T. M₇ Saraho; M₆ Sarabho; S. Sādatto.

¹⁵ in Ph. this sutta is missing.

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati¹, saṅghānussati, silānussati², cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā¹, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave³ parinñāya . . . pe⁴ . . . parikkhayāya . . .⁵ pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya cha⁶ dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .⁷

2. Dosassa . . .⁸ mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa⁹ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa¹⁰ thambhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamāḍassa abhiññāya . . .¹¹ parinñāya parikkhayāya pahānāya¹² khayāya¹³ vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . pe⁴ . . . ime¹⁰ cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipāto¹⁴ samatto¹⁵.

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₇.

³ T. M₆. M₇ insert abhiññāya.

⁴ S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ M. la; Ph. omits ime.

⁶ T. cha ime; M₆. S. ime cha. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ S. paḷo

⁹ M. Ph. S. sātho ¹⁰ S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

¹¹ M. omits chakka^o sa^o; Ph. has °nipātaṃ samattāṃ, then paripunnaniṭṭhitaṃ; S. °nipāto niṭṭhito; M₆ adds siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Ajjārāha, 63, 64
 Ajjhupekkhati, 435
 Ajjhopanna, 242
 Ajjhomucchita, 57—59
 Aññathatta, 66, 179
 Atthikaroti, 162, 163
 Atthita, 219—221
 Atammaya, 444 (Com. tam-
 mayā vuccanti taphādittthi-
 yo, tāhi rahito)
 Atimilhaja, 224
 Ativijjha, 356
 Atthavasa, 72, 73, 237 (Com.
 = atthānisamsa)
 Adhimuccitar, 165
 Adhisila, 133, 444
 Anavattha, 171
 Anāgāmitā, 82, 143
 Anāmantacāra, 259
 Anālīka, 352, 353, 384
 Anutthita, 290—292 (Com. =
 adhiṭṭhita)
 Anutappa, 294 (Com. = anu-
 socitabba)
 Anuddayatā, 184
 Anuddhamsa, 393, 394, 397, 398</p> | <p>Anulomika, 116, 117
 Anusāsani, 87, 89, 178, 180
 Anelagaḷa, 114, 195, 262,
 263
 Anodarika, 120, 121 (Com. =
 amahaggha)
 Antagāhika, 130
 Annabhāra, 122
 Apajaha, 76
 Apeyya, 188
 Appativāni, 307, 308
 Abbulha, 84—86
 Abhijappi, 353
 Abhijātiyo (adj.), 384—386
 Abhinivajjeti, 169, 170
 Abhisando, 51, 52, 337
 Abhisallekhika, 117, 118, 121
 Avapakāsati, 145, 146
 Aviruddhaka, 276
 Asita, 40
 Asitavyābhaṅgi, 5
 Asecanaka, 237, 238
 Āgati, 54, 55, 60, 61, 74
 Ācameti, 337
 Ādha, 52</p> |
|---|--|

- Āḷhakathālikā, 369 (Com. =
 taṇḍulāḷhakabhattapaca-
 nakā)
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165
 Ādhāna, 335
 Āpaviyūhati, 187
 Āpātham āgacchati, 377, 378
 Āmisantara, 144, 184
 Āyataka, 251
 Āyussa, 145
 Ārati (to abstain), 213
 Ārūha, 162
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =
 ghaṭṭeti)
 Iddha, 215
 Iriyati, 450, 451
 Ukkatṭhita, 231, 234 (Com.
 = kaṭṭhita)
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. =
 uddhumāta)
 Ujjhageti, 91
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 104
 Uddhumātaka, 324
 Upakappakajappin, 136
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307
 Upadamseti (= upadasseti),
 139, 140, 264
 Upanidāhati, 181—183
 Upanibha, 324
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360
 Upapajja, 415
 Upaparikkhā, 381—383
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99
 Upavicāra, 363, 364
 Upārambha, 175
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,
 seyyapuggala)
 Ussakkati, 241, 242
 Ussadakajāta, 231, 234 (Com.
 = usumajāta)
 Ussādāna, 89, 91—93
 Ussūra, 260
 Ūhasati, 91
 Okoṭimaka, 385, 386
 Ogādha, 297, 298
 Odhunāti, 365
 Opakkamika, 131
 Opāteti, 137, 392, 393
 Oma, 359 (Com. = hina)
 Oruddha, 393
 Olikhati, 295
 Olubbha, 298
 Kacchati, 181—183
 Kaṇḍaka, 383
 Kappatṭha, 402—404
 Kammassakatā, 186
 Kallitā, 311
 Kākacchate, 299
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258
 Khaṇḍicca, 196
 Khantar, 161—163
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = guṇa-
 khanti, guṇakhaṇana)
 Gantar, 161—164
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 296
 Gahina, 351
 Gāmagāmika, 76, 78, 300
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300
 Gālha, 257
 Gīveyyaka, 16
 Gotamaka, 276
 Gopada, 188

- Gopitaka, 188
 Govikantana, 380
 Ghāsacchāda, 385
 Catukunḍika, 188
 Cagavant, 183
 Catuddisa, 135
 Cñṛīkā, 397, 398
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396
 Jaṭilaka, 276
 Tiriya, 240, 242 (Com. = dabbhatīṇa)
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. = esa, eso)
 Tedanḍika, 276
 Dupatthāka, 143, 144
 Dummaya, 178
 Durāgata, 163, 389
 Devadhammika, 277
 Desetar, 169
 Dovacassa, 178
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449
 Dosantara, 196—198
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152, 155, 176, 262
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. = mā-tikā)
 Nantaka, 187
 Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49
 Nikkama, 214
 Nicchedeti, 365
 Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406, 409 (Com. = dassetabba, or nipāta)
 Nidhunāti, 365
 Nippesika, 111
 Nīli, 230, 233
 Nemantanika, 392
 Pakkhaḥata, 385
 Pakkhāyati, 69—71
 Pacaleti, 343
 Paccattharāṇa, 50
 Paccāsāreti, 28
 Pacchāyā, 320, 321
 Pacchāliya (= skr. paścā-riya), 76
 Pajjhāyati, 57
 Paññāveyyattiya, 237
 Paṭigādha, 297, 298
 Paṭipita, 226
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185
 Paṭivibhatta, 289
 Paṭisallekhitar, 261, 262
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144
 Paṭihaṅkhati, 388
 Paṭihita, 306, 307
 Paticaya, 376—378 (Com. = punappunakāraṇena vaḍḍhita)
 Patitthiyati, 181—183
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. = patitakkhandha)
 Papaṭikā, 19, 20, 200, 360
 Pamināti, 349, 351
 Parikuppa, 146
 Paribbūlha, 34
 Paribhoti, 174, 175
 Paḷasa, 278
 Paḷasin (or Pal°), 111, 335
 Paligedhin, 265
 Pārāyana, 399, 401
 Palicca, 196
 Pabbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com.
 — pitarā dattaṃ sāpatey-
 yaṃ [to p. 300: bhuttānu-
 bhuttaṃ] bhuñjati)
 Pokkharaniyā, 309
 Phāṭikaroti, 431
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395
 Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180
 Bhattin, 165
 Bhujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213
 Mañjitthā, 230, 234
 Mariyāda, 224, 227, 228, 230
 Māgaṇḍika, 276
 Mettāvata, 443
 Mohani, 213
 Yāca, 53, 313, 316
 Yoggapatha, 122
 Yoniyo, 211, 213
 Rakkhitar, 161—163
 Rathiyā, 187
 Rīncati, 86, 87, 108, 109,
 116—118, 343, 344, 366—
 368, 437
 Lapaka, 111
 Lakhā, 230, 233
 Lāyaka, 365
 Luḷita, 233 (Com. = asanni-
 sinna)
 Loleti, 188
 Vapakassati, 393, 394
 Valittacatā, 196
 Vikappin, 136
 Viññātar, 169
 Vidugga, 128
 Vinimoceti, 92
 Vinivetheti, 92
 Vipubbaka, 324
 Vimāmsa, 346
 Vimānita, 158, 160
 Vigūḷha, 94—97, 99, 100
 Viḷāra, 122
 Vissāsin, 136
 Vuttika, 14, 383, 385
 Vepakka, 413, 416
 Veyyabādhika, 388
 Vyākattar, 191
 Vyādinna, 64
 Samsīdati, 89—91, 157—160
 Sakkhālaka, 76
 Satakkaku, 34
 Satthaka, 101, 307
 Santāneti, 96—98
 Sandosa, 106—108, 358
 Samatta, 359 (Com. = sadisa)
 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 402,
 403
 Samātapa, 346
 Samihita, 224, 229
 Sampavattar, 133
 Sarakutti, 251
 Sātacca (noun), 249, 250
 Sāthalika, 108, 179, 180
 Sādhikaporisā, 403
 Sāmāyika, 349—351
 Sāreti, 28
 Sunaya, 179
 Senāpatika, 76, 78, 300
 Sotar, 161—163
 Sorata, 349, 393, 394
 Sovacassa, 180
 Sovacassatā, 449
 Hantar, 161—163
 Haliddi, 230, 233

II. Index of Proper Names.

- Aṅgrasa, 224, 229
 Aṅgrasa (Epitheton of Bud-
 dha), 239
 Aciravati, 402
 Aṭṭhaka, 224, 229
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47,
 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204,
 206, 211, 279, 298, 331,
 336, 344, 358, 451
 Anurudha, 299
 Andhakavinda, 138
 Andhavana, 359
 Ambaṭṭha, 451
 Aranemi, 371, 373
 Ariṭṭha, 451
 Ānandā, 132—134, 138, 139,
 184, 194, 195, 201, 202,
 214—218, 299, 322, 323,
 325, 344, 345, 347—351,
 361, 362, 379—387, 402—
 409
 Ālavaka, 451
 Icchānaṅgala, 30, 31, 341,
 342
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399
 Ugga, 49, 50, 51, 451
 Uggata, 451
 Uggaha, 36, 37
 Udāyi, 184, 162—194, 322,
 323, 345, 346
 Upavāna, 195, 196
 Kakudha, 122, 123
 Kapilavatthu, 284
 Kalandaka, 35
 Kassapa (isi), 224, 230
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215,
 217, 218
 Kāranapālin, 236, 238
 Kāsika, 391
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340
 Kimbila, 247, 339
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 384
 Kukkuṭārāma, 57, 58, 59, 142
 Kūṭāgarasālā, 38, 39, 75, 167,
 236, 239
 Kuddālaka, 371, 373
 Koṭṭhita, 393
 Komārabhacca, 451
 Koravya, 369, 370
 Koliya, 122, 123
 Kosambī, 122, 132, 184, 202
 Kosalā, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402
 Khema, 358, 359
 Gavesin 215, 216, 217, 218
 Gijjhakūṭa, 340, 366, 368,
 374, 383
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, 303, 306, 391
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—
 239, 363—365
 Ghositārāma, 122, 132, 184,
 202
 Cātu(Catu-)mmahārājikā (de-
 vā), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399
 Citta (gahapati), 451
 Cunda, 35
 Cundī, 35, 36
 Ceti, 355

- Jāpussoṇi, 362
 Jāṭiyāvana, 36
 Jivaka, 451
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51,
 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—
 332, 334, 336, 344, 358
 Jotipāla, 372, 373
 Tad-(Tat-)uttari (devā), 287,
 314, 316
 Tapussa, 450, 451
 Tavakappika, 451
 Tāvatiṃsā (devā), 287, 313,
 333
 Tikandakivana, 169
 Tissa, 332, 333
 Tusita, 348, 349
 Tusitā (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Daṇḍakappaka, 402
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404
 Dopa, 223—230
 Dhammika, 366—372
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298,
 451
 Nakulamātā, 295—298
 Nandamātā, 336
 Nanda Vaccha, 384
 Nandana, 40
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344
 Nādika, 303, 306, 391
 Nārada, 57—60, 62
 Nigrodhārāma, 284
 Nimmānaratino (devā), 287,
 313, 333
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 57, 345
 Paranimmitavasavattino (de-
 vā), 287, 313, 333
 Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58
 Piṅgiyānin, 236—239
 Piyaka, 57—59, 62
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384
 Phagguṇa, 379—381
 Bārāṇasī, 320, 392, 399
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 287,
 314
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62,
 202, 332—334
 Bhagu, 224, 230
 Bhagga, 295—297
 Bhaddaji, 202
 Bhaddā, 57—59, 62
 Bhaddiya, 36
 Bhalika, 451
 Bhāradvāja, 224, 229
 Bhesakaḷāvana, 295—297
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384
 Magadha, 138
 Macchikāsaṇḍinka, 451
 Mallika, 57
 Mahākaccāna, 299, 314, 321
 Mahākappina, 299
 Mahākassapa, 299
 Mahākotṭhita, 299, 392, 393,
 398
 Mahācunda, 299, 355
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—288,
 451
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—78
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123,
 299, 331—333
 Mahāvana, 38, 49, 75, 76,
 142, 236, 239

- Māgadhika, 122, 123
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320,
 392, 399
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351
 Migāramātā, 344, 345
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373
 Muṇḍa, 57—60, 62
 Meṇḍaka, 36, 37, 451
 Metteyyapaṇha, 399, 401
 (Com. = Metteyyamāna-
 vassa paṇha)
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332,
 333, 336
 Moliyasivaka, 356

 Yamadaggi, 224, 229
 Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333

 Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368,
 374, 383
 Rāhu, 243
 Revata, 299

 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168,
 236, 239, 240

 Vajji, 76
 Vajjiyamahita, 451
 Vāmaka, 224, 229
 Vāmadeva, 224, 229
 Vāseṭṭha (isi), 224, 229
 Vāseṭṭha (upāsaka), 451
 Vijaya, 451
 Velukaṇḍakī, 336
 Veluvana, 35, 247, 339
 Vesālī, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167,
 236, 239
 Vesālīka, 49, 50, 451
 Vessūmitta, 224, 229

 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341
 Saṅgārava, 230
 Sandhāna, 451
 Sahajāti, 355
 Sāketa, 169
 Sāmagāmaka, 309
 Sāraggā, 451
 Sāranda, 167, 168
 Sāriputta, 186, 190—194, 196,
 198—201, 207, 208, 211—
 213, 292—294, 298, 336,
 340, 361, 362, 424, 425
 Sāvatti, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57,
 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331,
 336, 344, 358
 Sītavana, 374
 Sivaka, 357
 Siha, 38—40
 Sudatta, 451
 Sumsumāragiri, 295—297
 Sunetta, 371, 373
 Suppatitṭha, 369—371
 Sumana, 358, 359
 Sumanā, 32—34
 Sūra, 451
 Seta, 345
 Soṇa, 374—376

 Hatthaka, 451
 Hatthipāla, 371, 373
 Hatthisāriputta, 392, 393, 398,
 399
 Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311,
 312

III. Index of Gāthās.

- Aggato ve pasannānam, 36
 Āyup vannaṃ, 48 sq.
 Āyudo balado dhiro, 42
 Kāle dadanti, 41
 Dadam piyo hoti, 40
 Dadamāno piyo hoti, 41
 Dālididiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke,
 353 sq.
 Na ussesu na omesu, 359
 Na socanāya na paridevanā-
 ya, 56, 62
 Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā, 213
 Nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa,
 378
 Pañcatthānāni sampassam, 43
 Padumaṃ yathā kokanandaṃ,
 239
 Pubb'eva dānā sumano, 337
 Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ rogo, 311
 Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā,
 46
 Manāpadāyi labhate manā-
 paṃ, 50, 51
 Manussabhūtaṃ sambud-
 dhaṃ, 346 sq.
 Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ ma-
 hāsaram, 52
 Mātāpitukiccakaro, 78
 Yathā pi cando, 34
 Yathā pi megho, 34
 Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 54
 Ye dassanavaram laddhā, 329
 Yo ubh'ante veditvāna, 399,
 401
 Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, 38
 Yo papañcaṃ anuyutto, 294,
 295
 Yo paṇaṃ atimātetī, 205
 Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā,
 75
 Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kā-
 mo, 411
 Sattugaru dhammagaru, 331
 Saddhāya silena ca yā pa-
 vaḍḍhati, 80
 Saddhāya silena ca yo pa-
 vaḍḍhati, 80
 Sallape asihatthena, 69
 Sākhāpattaphalupeto, 43
 Sunetto Mugapakkho ca, 373
 Selo yathā ekaghano, 379
 Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja
 bhoge, 47



CORRECTIONS.

- Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca
" 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchio
" 38 line 17 *read* °parijjanā (M. Ph. *have* °parijjanā)
" 45 Note 2 *read* sutta *instead of* vagga
" 56 line 28 *read* sac' eva
" 62 line 16 *read* sac' eva
" 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* °addhānam
" 129 Note 6 *read* pañca h'añgehi
" 219, headline, *read* Arañña-Vagga
" 332 line 26 *read* sotāpannā 'mha
" 370 line 24 *read* 'Atthitāy'
" 393 line 23 *read* vadeyyā ti
-

N.C. CATALOGUED.

manuscript

RECEIVED



Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9171

Call No. BPa 3 / Ang / Moh

Author—Morris Richard.

Title—Anguttara Nikaya

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.